

(SEASON 2)

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS)

.

1

.

\*NARRATOR\*

they say pain changes a person to better or to worse. they say we either learn from the pain and grow stronger or we let the pain hit us and break us to the point of no return. they say we either forgive and forget, or live with the pain constantly paining us every time we are reminded of it. they say Mistakes are Mistakes, but are they really innocent mistakes??

in this world, there are 2 types of mistakes.

we have the "OMG, i just broke mom's favorite class" Mistake and the "i wasnt thinking" Mistake.

the difference with the 2 mistakes is that the first one, its a mistake that happens very fast that your brain doesnt even have the chance to catch up yet. sometimes you only realize that you did that mistake, after the mistake happened, so its the literal meaning of "mistake", because you really didnt know that would happen..

but the second mistake is a bit different. this is the one that humans have trouble understanding.. they struggle understanding if its really a mistake or just an excuse for a mistake..

for me, i call it an intentional mistake, a moment of regret and a moment of turning back.. why?? because in this type of mistake, at first, you know what you are doing, you are fully aware of the consequences, but you seem to be thinking "Selfishly" sometimes, but after the mistake is done, and the consequences are places in front of us, that's when we realize that we were not ready for the consequences and that's when we call the secret card "its a mistake", "i wasnt thinking".

you must be wondering why i had to distinguish between these 2 mistakes, well, that's what Luu and Boi were going through.

and because of that stupid mistake that was intentionally done, a lot happened, people cried, people got hurt, relationships broke, trust broke, love was on the line. and as they all say, "love alone is not enough". you can already guess what happened, love LOST.

because of this "intentional mistake" a lot happened.

Lets start with Luu..

Lubanzi went back to who he was before he met Boi.. Cold, Arrogant, no heart type of person. to actually be honest, he even became a lot worse.

there is no laughter with the guys like there was when he was happy, he is still flexible, he smiles with the guys, he talks with the guys, he cracks jokes with the guys.. but that bright laugh and silly personality he had, dimmed to a grey color.

outside he is like a stone, no feelings, just logic..

we say its not bad since he was known for this attitude before, but what took us to shock is that this time, he is just more colder..

then we look at Boi.

Boi oh Boi.. an example of pain hitting a person to rock bottom.

Boi went back to live at Aunt Martha's house, since Aunt Martha passed away, the house had been empty, but Luu would get cleaners to go and clean it all the time, but after what happened, he neglected it because Boi was going to stay there now..

she stays there with Sandra. Sandra volunteered to stay there because she was very worried that Boi would hurt herself..

Boi now she lives a crazy life. she parties a lot, drinks often and smokes often, she bullies others and has become a thug. she goes around messing with people and also started dodging cops again.

life has become a rock bottom for Boi.

the others haven't changed much, Ntando and Luba actually grew more and managed to sort out a few things about the situation they were in, Khutso and Sandra are also in good terms but of cause Khutso was very angry at Sandra for helping Boi. Saint? well he came back but didnt know if he should call Liyema or not..

he is still stuck between his love for Neo or his love for Liyema. so he decided to focus on his father's company and how he will merge it with Wolf.inc.

his sister and Ameah left to start over their lives in another province and far from Saint. but its not a big deal because Saint can visit them every after 2 years.

Joe?? work, work, work. like always..

Bontle: her mission is still on.. apart from helping the guys with the JK situation, she is also gathering info on the guys, but with Luu's sudden change of attitude, it has become hard for her to get more closer to him.

but she is determined to finish this mission. whether she does the mission or not, she will die anyway (that's what she thinks).

so, doing the mission just gives her more time to live then not taking the mission.

will love find its place again?? what is the probability of lost love to rise again??

.

will we see a happy ending??

find out in our season 2 of I Fell in love with a Mafia.

.

Welcome to Season 2, hope you enjoy.

(Insert sponsored by Cynthia)

.

2

.

\*Months Later\*

\*Luu\*

i was in my office sitting on my chair when Luba walked in the office.

Me: still haven't gotten used to knocking before coming in??

Luba: i never thought it was necessary, especially if its my own brothers office.

Me: well, this brother is not scared to scold you if you dont listen, and seems you have been doing alot of "not listening" lately.

Luba: hahahaha, owk, owk big brother.. i am not prepared to be scolded by you.

he sat down as i smiled..

Luba: what you busy with??

Me: files for our lawyers.

Luba: ohhhhh the merge..

Me: yah. anyway, how is Sbu??

Luba: ahhhhhhhhhhhhh

he said that leaning his head back and slowly sinking his body off the chair. i laughed as i already knew what that meant.

Me: you are a wolf, you can do it.

Luba: hai grootman, yes i am a wolf, but this little guy is a lion mahn..

Me: hahahahahahaha

Luba: i cant.. i cant... i now understand why woman are a great value in this world, now i highly respect my mom and grandmother and great-grandmother and Ntando.

Me: didnt you respect those woman before??

Luba: i did, but it was just normal, regular respect, but after seeing how Ntando takes care of Sbu, i give them all the trophies in life.. and whats even crazy is that, she also takes care of Pinky..

Me: woaw!!! but they were always close, from Cuba..

Luba: yah, but now..... they even lollipop without me..

Me: what??? without the master himself??

Luba: nje..

Me: seems you have been shucks...

Luba: eash mfethu. anyway, its owk, i went through the first few months just right, i will go through more...

i looked at him and we laughed..

i cant believe this guy changed so much..

i looked at him as i smiled...

Luba: what??

Me: nothing..

Luba: you lying..

Me: sigh i am just shocked how you have changed..

Luba: yah.. now i believe that truly, a girl can change you..

Me: yah... a girl can either soften you or harden you..

Luba: ..... Grootman??

i looked at him..

Luba: dont..... dont you miss Boi??

i looked at him for a while, then i looked down.

Me: its been months now, i am over her..

Luba: really??

Me: yes..

Luba:.....

i sighed..

\*Sandra\*

these months boi has been very messy, different and very careless.

i am staying with here where aunt Martha used to stay. i figured i had to stay with her because that's the only way to make sure she doesnt hurt herself and make stupid decisions.

its very late and she is not yet back. basically i am like her mother now.. and not because she wants me to be, but because i have to be.

i take my phone and try to call Scar.

at first he doesnt answer, but after a while he finally answers.

Voice: halo?

it wasnt his voice, but a female voice.

Me: hi, i am looking for Scar, is he around??

i was trying to be kind because i thought mabye it was his GF.

Voice: Scar is messed up right now, were you looking for Boi??

i recognized the voice, it was Bontle's voice.

Me: ahhhhh Bontle, is that you?

Her: couldnt you identify my voice??

Me: no, i actually thought you were Scar's girlfriend.

Her: hahahahah, wow...

Me: so you are with them??

Her: mhm.. i couldnt trust them with Boi, you know how they can also be careless.

me: thank goodness you went with them, i was starting to worry.. so when will you be back.

her: according to what i see, tomorrow early morning..

Me: tomorrow??

Her: mhm..

Me: so i will be sleeping alone again??

Her: you sleep alone most of the time anyway, when we tell you to come join us, you tell us about Khutso like he controls your life...

Me: .....

Her: anyway, its your life, so i wont push you to do anything, but you must also get used to always being bored because we always out in the streets..

Me: but Boi cant be too much in that life..

Her: she can do whatever she wants.. Luu left her, not the other way around, so why must she still hold herself back?? let her unravel all that she wants to unravel.

Me: why does it feel like you are supporting what she is doing??

Her: if i dont support, will that make her stop??

Me:.....

Her: exactly, i rather support and be here to make sure she doesnt hurt herself or make any stupid moves, then to not support her and let her hurt herself.

Me:.....

Her: dont worry about tonight, i am looking after her, just catch some sleep, i will bring her tomorrow..

Me: owk.

her: shap.

Me: Bontle...

Her: mhm?

Me: thank you...

Her: for??

Me: taking care of her...

Her: i am not doing it because i want to, i just happen to be here and not interested in the party, that's why...

i smiled..

Me: still thank you..

Her: mhm... owk..

she hung up and i sighed...

i then went to my room..

.

\*Luu\*

we were still talking with Luba about some business issues, when a knock came through and Joe came in.

Joe: ohhhh, Mr Wolf.

Luba: which one??

we laughed...

Joe: huh, Mr Senior Wolf, this is for you.

Me: thanks..

Luba: do you know that if you call me Mr Junior Wolf, you are actually perfectly calling Lubanzi??

Joe: huh???

Luba: his second name is Junior..

Joe: ahhhhh

we all laughed..

Joe: Luba.. is that better??

Luba: no.. try... Mr Senior Wolf... and call Lubanzi Mr Junior Wolf...

Me: hai, but that would mean he is putting you over me...

Luba: that's the whole point..

we laughed..

Joe: doesnt matter what i call you, i will just find a way since Luba's ideas have motives behind them..

Luba smiled...

i took the file and looked through it.. i saw a page with a drawing of a hand and a tattoo, the same tattoo that the masked person had on his/her hand...

Me: and this??

Joe: ohhh shoot.. that's mine, i had saint draw the tattoo since he also saw it and i would look into it..

Me: any leads??

Joe: not yet. but it must be a guy...

Luba: i told yall that i voted a guy, no way it would be a woman. woman in such situations get scared.

Joe: i also agree.. but again we never know. could be a female assassin who also wanted to get rid of JK.

Luba: the maybes wont help, we just have to keep going, i mean this person might come back later as an enemy or come wanting huge favors.. i mean how did this person know that we would attack on that day??

me: i agree with Luba, the person must be found and we need to find out his motives and intentions.

Joe: mhm..

i kept on looking at the files..

Joe: where is Saint and Khutso??

Luba: Khutso is at school.

me: you seem to know everything about Khutso, he is like your child.

Luba: hai, i have enough.

Me: no you dont.. you still have to make one with Ntando..

Luba: hai, Sbu is already making me rethink if i still want another child.

we slightly laughed.

Joe: Problem...

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ZIZIPHO)

.

3

.

\*Luba\*

Me: mhm, i am almost at my house.

Luu: owk, hurry and come back

Me: isn't that supposed to be my girls line??

Luu: mxm shut up, this is serious..

Me: what is it?? new enemy??

Luu: could be, nothing is clear yet. just the tattoo..

Me: tattoo?? what, did you find the person with the same tattoo??

Luu: mhm, Khutso did. and you will be shocked to know who it is.



Me: who??

Luu: attend to your woman and come back, we cant discuss this over the phone.

Me: owk, got it..

Luu: and greet the kids for me.

Me: owk. will do.

he hung up.

after a while i arrived home and parked my car inside.

Yes, Ntando and i moved to the house that i showed her before she got kidnapped and lost her memory. we moved in immediately as we moved back from Cuba.

for the first days we had to sleep in an empty house because i had not put in anything before the trip to Cuba.

but after some days our house was like a home, me and Ntando would decorate the house as well as Pinky. as for Sbu, all he would is ruin things then fix them.

i finally fixed my surname as well as Pinky's surname. we now go by the family name "Wolf" and i have taken my rightful place as a shareholder of the Wolf.inc

we lawfully adopted Sbu and also sorted Ntando's Siblings. they will not be going to the orphanage but they will be taken care of by my people and will lack nothing. they will go to school and everything and they will start leaving the house once they are independent.

sometimes my people brings them here to see Ntando, sometimes Ntando goes to them. of cause everything is done carefully and safely.

i wont say that everything is working out for me. its not, there is still some flaws in my life. Ntando hasn't fully recovered, she still sometimes has dreams of what happened, i hired a private counselor, but her progress is very slow. Sbu is a headache and a half, but what can i say, he is a child. then there is Luu, a messed up ship that needs repair.

he is only calm like this because he has us. but once he is pissed off, he can be an animal. if i must comment, i would say, what happened to him really cut him deep.

but anyway, lets hope all will be owk.

i get out the car and make my way in the house.

as i walk in Pinky is playing with Sbu in the living room and they seem jolly.

Me: hai my babies.

Pinky: Daddy!!

Sbu just screamed trying to copy What Pinky was saying.

Me: hai umsindo. (hay Noise)

i smiled as i walked to Sbu while picking up Pinky.

i picked him up and he started holding my face and hitting me. like what did i do??

Me: Sbu mfana, this face is expensive hao.

Pinky laughed.

I put Pinky on the floor...

as i put Sbu down, he refused. he held on my shirt and raised his legs so that they wouldn't touch the ground.

i laughed because he looked funny.

i put him down and he cried as he raised his hands..

sigh my first mistake was to pick you up.. mxm.

i picked him up.

Me: wheres mommy??

Pinky: bedroom.

Me: mhm.. owk, grab a sweet in my pocket and bribe Sbu with it so that he goes to you.

Pinky stood up and did that.. without hesitating, he went to Pinky as he tried reaching for the sweet.

he only does that if Pinky of Ntando has the sweet. Joe tried doing that, but Sbu just looked at him.

well i head to our bedroom and as i walked in, Ntando was busy in the closet.

Me: hay babe, what yo doing??

i went to give her the back hug and kiss her neck. she turned to me as she smiled.

Her: you back already??

Me: just for a while, i have to head back again, Luu said there is something that happened.

Her: ohhh, owk.

Me: hai, hai, hai..

i looked the other way showing her the sign of "can i get a kiss on the chick"

she smiled and leaned in to kiss my cheek but i turned to her and kissed her lips.

she chuckled.

Her: sneaky sly.

i smiled.

Me: you look tired, what are you doing in here??

Her: i was bored, so i decided to re-decorate the closet.

Me: didnt you do that last week??

Her: well, seems like i am mostly bored.

Me: Sbu is a handful and you saying you have a lot of free time??

Her: mhm..

Me: how??

Her: Sbu is only troublesome when he is hungry, angry, tired, wet, needs to change or sick. apart from that he is just chilled.

Me: ohhh...

Her: ohhh and when he starts being sassy, like his dad.

Me: hai, i am not sassy.

Her: yah, you not.. but you sometimes are..

Me: mxm..

she laughed.

we continued talking..

.

\*Luba\*

\*Flashback\*

Boi: Luu!! Luu!! (crying)

Me: you made your choice, live up to it...

Boi: Luu please..

Me: in the future, just know that you made this choice, i didnt. you chose your future i didnt. its just too unfortunate that we are separated by this. i was really hoping for a happy ending with you AND OUR KIDS, but seems that can't happen.

Boi: (crying)

Me: hope you dont regret anything.

i left her there and walked out.

\*End of Flashback\*

.

i breathed and took another gulp of the water i had in my bottle.

i rubbed my eyes and decided to take a nap for a while as i wait for the boys. plus i was developing a headache.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ZAM ZAMIE ADONIS)

.

Continuation

.

\*NARRATOR\*

it was early in the morning and already someone was at the door knocking.

Sandra woke up irritated and thinking it was Boi, she got up, unlocked the door and opened the door.

Sandra: kanti why.....

it turns out that it wasnt Boi, but her own boyfriend, Khutso.

Khutso: i guess i found you in a foul mood..

Sandra: sigh sorry, i thought it was Boi, i was ready to give her an earful.

Khutso: she is not home??

Sandra: she went out partying with her friends last night and she isn't back yet.

Khutso: this is getting out of hand. does Boi understand that what she is doing is risky??

Sandra: according to her, since she is not dating Luu anymore, she is free.

Khutso: but the enemies wont think that way, they may take it as a strategy and take Boi as leverage.

Sandra: if only Boi understood that. but she seems not to care. i mean she hardly even goes to school anymore. basically her life ended.

Khutso: this is bad.

Sandra: i cant believe Boi would mess her life in the name of love. if i was her, i would fix myself and make sure to show that guy that i am better without him.

Khutso: we talking about 2 stubborn people here, who are full of pride. that's it.

Sandra: sigh anyway, what are you doing here??

Khutso: i came to check on you, plus i miss you.

Sandra: hahahaha, really now??

Khutso: mhm..

at that moment another knock came through.

Sandra went to see who it was and it was Boi and Bontle.

Bontle was holding Boi as she lay in her arms.

Sandra: did something happen?? is she still drunk so early in the morning??

Bontle: she had more bottles when she woke up this morning.

Sandra: ahhhhh!!! boi mara...

Bontle: i will take her to her room.

Sandra: owk.

as Bontle struggles to raise Boi, her sleeve went up and her tattoo was exposed. she wasnt wearing a wrist band today, guess she forgot to wear it.

Khutso saw the tattoo and immediately the drawing that Saint drew of the mysterious man in that mission. he looked at Bontle and tried to imagine her at the mission, but he wasnt sure.

Bontle went to put Boi to sleep and later came back.

Bontle: she is sleeping now, i will head back home and check on her later today.

Sandra: owk.

Khutso: huh, sorry.. can i ask you something??

Bontle looked at Khutso.

Bontle: yes??

Khutso: are you working or in school?

Bontle: non..

Khutso: do you live around here??

Bontle: yes.

Khutso: that tattoo, when did you get it??

Bontle looked at her tattoo and looked at Khutso..

Bontle doesnt know that the boys saw the tattoo, she thought she did a clean job and remained unknown.

Bontle: i had it on for a while now. over 3/4 years.

Khutso: i see...

Sandra: why you asking about the tattoo?? you want to get one??

Khutso: nah, i just like tattoo's on people, not on myself. its just interesting because i have never seen anyone with a tattoo on their wrist.

Bontle: yah, everyone who saw it always ask why the wrist. i just cant answer because i also dont know. i mean i was young when i got it and probably clueless.

Khutso: i see..

Bontle: well, let me get going, i am very tired and want to sleep. see you later then.

Sandra: owk. no problem.

Bontle headed out and looked back at Khutso who was also looking at her.

she turned quickly and wondered what was wrong with him.

she hurried home.

Khutso sat down..

Khutso: hai Sandra, when did you know that girl??

Sandra: i only met her recently when i started moving here, she seems to be a friend of Boi.

Khutso: a friend?? i thought Boi only had guy friends.

Sandra: well, Boi told me that they met last year, she is Mfana's long friend, so through Mfana she got to know Boi.

Khutso: i see.. her name??

Sandra: Bontle.... why are you so much interested in her??

Khutso: she just looks like someone i know..

Sandra: ex??

Khutso: hahahah, no. just someone i happen to have seen somewhere.

Sandra: where??

Khutso: NVM! dont worry about it..

Sandra: Khutso...

Khutso: lets leave it.. i am here for you, not to be asking about another girl.

Sandra:.....

Khutso: come here.

Khutso got up to go and pull Sandra, he then sat down and pulled Sandra to sit on him.

Khutso: i only have eyes for you. dont worry..

Sandra: if you turn your eyes, i will pull them out..

Khutso: haii!!! leave the gangster stuff to gangsters, my baby is not a gangster..

Sandra: you never know..

Khutso pulled a shocked and scared face and Sandra laughed..

they then both laughed.

but Khutso was still slightly just thinking and wondering about that tattoo.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY MINENHLE MIZA ASANDA)

.

4

.

**\*Boitumelo\***

its about very late at night and i am sitting on the floor next to my bed looking at my pictures with Luu.

i thought drinking a lot would help me forget about him, i thought throwing myself to the world would help m forget about him, i thought being high would help me forget about him, i thought keeping my mind busy with whatever i could do would help me forget about him.

but. instead of forgetting about him, i am always reminded about him no matter how much i try to forget about him.

his pictures, his cologne (i sometimes just smell it and start looking around hoping to see him), his voice (i sometimes even hear it in the house) just everything about him is around me.

sounds stupid, but that's how it is. i deleted all our pictures together, not leaving anything behind, actually, i restarted my phone and deleted everything immediately after our breakup. but days later, i was online saving his pictures on my phone, then i would delete them again, and do the same thing again.

today i was at it again. i was the petty me, looking at Luu's pictures on the internet and just looking at how serious he looked.

Me: (sniff) why dont you smile stupid?? dont you know you look ugly when you serious??

i said that alone and cried after saying that.

after crying for a while, i laid my head back, closed my eyes and just let my tears come out.

at that time, i was reminded of the day all this started.

.

\*Flashback\*

its been 3 days since the boys have been back and Luu just spend most of his time alone in another room.

i have been scared and wondering if he had found out or if mabye it was related to the mission.

his guys say that Luu has been drinking and getting drunk then sleep, then wake up, wash, drink, get drunk sleep and repeat for 3 days straight. he would eat there and there, but mainly he would be drinking.

i was really worried. hence why i decided to ask to speak to him, but he straight up told the guards that he didnt want anyone in his room, NO ONE. not even myself.

i didnt know what to do.. at this moment, i was convinced that he has heard about this and is very angry at me.

but still i gave him space.

after 5 days, i finally managed to see him and speak to him.

he had asked Saint to call me into his room.

as i walked in, i couldnt bare the smell of the alcohol that was in that room. it smelled like a shebeen.

i walked in and the room was stuffed. his curtains were closed, it was hot and the smell of alcohol was like a perfume that fell and spilled on the floor and the smell filled this whole room.

first thing i did was open the curtains and just by doing that, i was rebuked.

Him: who told you to open the curtains??

Me: Luu, its stuffy in here.. you need some air.

Him: you even know what i need?? since when were you God and knew what i need?? i thought only God knew that??

Me: ..... the smell is also too strong..

He then looked at me.



Me: then you can leave and come back when the smell has adjusted to your liking.. i mean you are the Queen around here, so we have to do things according to what you like right??

Me: Luu??

Him: what??

Me: are you drunk??

Him: you know, just because i am drunk, doesnt mean i dont know what i am saying. or does it??  
huh??

Me:.....

Him: Boitumelo, you seem to have this thing that everything must go your way... i mean i know you are stubborn, i liked you like that. but to be this arrogant and evil, that's a side i never thought you had.

Me: what are you talking about??

Him: you dont know?? you dont know what you did, that makes you evil??

in my mind i was thinking of the miscarriage i caused, but i wasnt going to mention it, just encase that's not what he is talking about.

i didnt say anything, i just looked at him.

Him: Boitumelo, that was my first born..

as he said that i looked at him and tears threatened my eyes. he was even looking at me with red eyes that were also watery.

Him: my first ever child. did you know that??

Me: ..... (i wiped my tear as it came out)

Him: if you didnt want to carry the pregnancy, if you didnt want to have my kids... why..... why didnt you atleast let me know that i was about to be a father?? why didnt you talk to me about the decision you wanted to take?? why??

i started crying as i looked at him.. i cried and even fell on my knees as i crawled to his legs.

Him: do you realize how much i have always wanted a child?? i mean, i am aware of how scared you are, i know what you are going through, but still, was it that easy to kill my child even without telling me?? what it that simple??

i continued crying as i grabbed his feet and apologized..

Me: i am sorry..... Luu i am sorry..

Him: sorry??

he said that kicking me away from his legs..

Him: did you just say you were sorry?? you think sorry will unmake all of this??

i just sat there crying..

Him: Boitumelo, when i heard that you being pregnant would be a risk, i had to privately get myself to accept that i would never be a father again. even though there were options like getting a surrogate and all that, i still didnt want to consider it because i wanted a child from you, not another woman. so i sacrificed my will to make sure you live well. was it hard to let me know that you are pregnant?? to get checked up by the doctor to see how the chances would turn out??

i didnt respond, i just sat there crying..

Him: if you had spoken to me, mabye we would have done this together, and i would atleast know that you consider me as your other half. but to take such a big decision on your own?? i mean yes, its your body, but dammit Boitumelo its my Spe\*\*. do you think you got pregnant on your own?? i had part in it too.. so when you take decisions like this, should i atleast be told about it?? huh?? am i that of a nothing to you??

i just sat there crying..

Him: HUH!!

he said this shouting and it scared me.

he then sat back and closed his eyes as he breathed.. then he looked at me again with a very serious face.

Him: i have said my peace, i will give you the benefit of the doubt and let you explain, you might have a good reason for doing this. so, why?? why did you kill my child??

i was still crying..

Him: please, talk i am listening.

Me:..... i..... (sniff) i was scared, confused and wasnt thinking straight. all that was in my mind, was the thought that i would bond with the child, then later lose the child, or even die myself. i couldnt bare being attached to the child then later losing him, i wouldn't handle that, i wouldn't survive, so i decided to proceed with the abortion before any progress was made. so basically i didnt kill a child, the child wasnt processed yet, it was still a fetus.

Him: and that makes it owk?? it just being a fetus, is to justify your actions??

Me: Luu, i am very fragile, you know that..

Him: owk.. say that was the reason, why didnt you tell me about it??

Me: i didnt want to distract you from your mission, and also, i didnt think you would know.

Him: so if i had not found out, i would be the fool??

i shook my head.

Him: yes... i would still kiss your lying lips, touch your bloody hands and make love to a murderer. all that without knowing.. while you smile and think, "he doesnt know".

i shook my head as i cried as he kept talking.

Him: so, you telling me that if it happens that you get pregnant again, you will do the same thing again??

i didnt answer him..

Him: will you??

i cried as i just looked at him..

Him: so you basically wont have kids, and dont want to be pregnant because you fear the worst. right?

i nodded..

Him: so that means, if you are pregnant again, we will face this heartbreak again.. right??

i didnt say anything...

Him: (nods) mhm.. well, i hate causing people i love pain. yes, i still love you.. funny right?? but i will not be with someone who can easily kill the most precious thing to me and lie about it so easily like lying came as a first language.

i started crying harder as i started to understand where he was going..

Him: i love you Boi, but we will end our journey right here. hope you find a life and partner suitable and worthy of your loyalty, honesty and love, because seems like i am not. i told you before, one thing i hate is dishonesty and disloyalty.

i sat there crying.

he stood up and opened the door.

he called in a guard to call the cleaner.

the cleaner came.

Him: this room is a mess and smells bad. please refresh it for me, i will be going out for a while.

he then walked out as i was left crying on the floor alone.

\*end of Flashback\*

.

i cried even more as i had this flashback.

.  
.  
\*Lubanzi\*

i was in my study swinging on my chair as i was deep in thoughts.

it started with me thinking about the letter, to me thinking about Bontle (the tattoo owner) to me thinking about Boi.

as i started thinking about her, i started getting flashbacks of that day when everything ended.

i took a deep sigh and gulped down a glass of whiskey.

.  
\*Saint\*

\*Flashback\*

Me: hi..

Liyema: hi, where did you put that phone?? i have been calling you??

me: sorry, i was just busy for a moment..

Liyema: ohhhh well, Mr, remember that you still have 6 more dates to go.. you have been quiet, i figured you forgot..

Me: nah, i haven't forgotten, how will i forget 6 dates with a beautiful girl..

i could hear her giggle a little..

Liyema: owk..

Me: unfortunately for me, i cant use my dates as yet.. i have a lot of things to do..

Liyema: ohhhh owk..

Me: yah.. and Liyema??

Liyema: yes..

Me: my dates can never expire.. when i come back, i will use them and i must be allowed to owk??

Liyema: what do you mean?? are you going somewhere..

Me: yes.. i am going out the country..

Liyema: what?? why?? when??

Me: there is something i have to do.. i will be back soon..

Liyema: .....

Me: can you do me a favor an leave your heat open for me till i get back??

Liyema:.....

me: can you?

Liyema: that's something i cant promise, but i will do my best..

Me: ..... i can live with that...

Liyema: seems you are busy, sorry for disturbing you..

she was sad, i could hear it from her voice.. she wanted to break down..

Me: ohhh and Liyema.. you may not be able to call me as well, so i really need you to take care of yourself and try your best to wait for me.. please..

Liyema: ohhhh.. we are not even dating but this already sounds like a breakup..

Me: its not.. its just safe for you this way..

Liyema: what you mean safe??

Me: you may not be able to understand now, but you will, soon..

Liyema: mhm... owk..

Me:.....

Liyema: i am hanging up now..

Me: owk..

\*End of flashback\*

.

i sighed and picked up my phone.

i called Liyema.

after a while, she answered.

Liyema: Saint.... you called... i almost thought the country you went to swallowed you.

Me: nah, i am back..

Liyema: when did you come back??

Me: its been a while.. i have been meaning to call, but.....

at that moment, i heard another guys voice talking to her as she started giggling.

Liyema: but??

Me: huh??

Liyema: you said you have been meaning to call, but??

Me: ohhh, i wanted to fix my life and settle well first.

Liyema: ohhh, and?? did you settle in well??

Me: i guess so. but seems i am a bit late..

Liyema:..... i am sorry, i really tried to wait.

Me: i understand. dont worry.. i hope you are taken care of.

Liyema: i am.. thank you..

Me:.....

Liyema: listen Saint, i have to go now.. call you again soon.

Me: owk..

Liyema: i am hanging up now..

Me: owk.

she hung up and i threw my phone on the couch and just laid my head back and sighed.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ZIZIPHO)

Continuation

.

\*Luu\*

i was in my office going over my phone when someone knocked and walked in. it was Joe and Saint.

i put my phone aside and adjusted my seat, i then looked at them as they sat down.

Joe: how far is Khutso and Joe??

Me: i spoke to Luba minutes ago, he said he is on his way. as for Khutso, his classes finished 20 minutes ago, so he should be here soon.

they nodded and i breathed and my office phone rang.

i picked up and it was the receptionist.

Her: Mr Wolf, someone is here to see you.

Me: me?? does that person have a name??

Her: she says she has no time, she has a message for you.

Me: she??

Her: yes sir.

Me: owk, i am coming.

Her: owk sir.

i hung up and looked at Joe.

Joe: what, what happened??

Me: someone is here to see me, its a female.

Saint: is it Boi??

Me: i also have a feeling its her, but again, it wouldn't be her.

Joe: and if its her??

Me: i will just hear what she wants, it doesnt hurt to listen.. i will be back, hopefully Luba and Khutso will be back.

i walked out and went to the ground floor.

after that i walked to the reception area and went to see the receptionist.

Me: i am here, where is the girl that wanted to see me.

Her: i apologize sir, she said she couldnt wait any longer, she left this and asked that i give it to you.

its was an envelope.

i took it and it wrote, "To Mr Wolf"

Me: .....

i turned and as i was heading back to the office, Luba and Khutso walked in together and caught up with me.

we went up together.

we got to the office and walked in.

Joe: and?? who was it??

Luba: who??

Saint: Mr Wolf was summoned by a girl.

Khutso: who?? boi?

Joe: that's what we also want to know... who was it??

Me: i dont know. she left before i could get there and said she couldnt stay, she left this.

Joe: gee, open it, what does it say??

i opened the letter and read it.

"Mr Wolf, dont relax, the game is not over yet. you may have overcame JK but a more dangerous player is coming. be alert"

i looked at the gents and put the letter down.

they took it and read it..

Luba: who could this be??

Me: so they used a girl to come and deliver this to me??

Saint: the CCTV footage must have picked something up. we can be able to pick the identity of the woman.

Me: yah, let me get my men to it.

i called my men and they got right into it.

Me: owk, to the matter that brought us here.. the tattoo..

Saint: tattoo??

Me: yes.. the Tattoo that myself, Joe and Saint saw. it was allocated.

Them: what??

Me: Khutso, tell them.

Khutso: the person with a tattoo exactly like that one is a girl names Bontle who stays at the township where Sandra and Boi live.

Me: she is basically also Boi's friend.

Joe: that doesnt make sense.. how would she know about the mission?? we never spoke about when we would attack..

Luba: that should mean that she has been eyeing us from the beginning and looking at our step. but for someone to do that, she is either an enemy or has a hidden agenda with one of us or all of us.

Khutso: i was also thinking the same thing.. the only way to know our move, is if she kept tabs on us. but how would she do that??

Saint: mabye, she used Boi to keep tabs on us without Boi knowing.



Luu: is that's the case, then she is more dangerous then any enemy because she is close to us and probably know more then we think.

Luba: did you discuss things with Boi??

Luu: some... but not everything, especially sensitive ones. not because i was hiding them, but because she didnt want to know. she hardly asked me about what i do.

Luba: that means she doesnt know a lot to destroy us.

Joe: but we cant ignore the fact that she knows something.

Luu: which is why we have to find her, take her to the warehouse and get the truth out of her.

Saint: i second that.

they nodded..

Joe: and the letter??

Me: hai, i will deal with that once.....

a message came in and i looked at it.. it was an email from our security department and they sent me a picture of the suspect.

i opened the picture and looked at her.. she didnt look suspicious or anything.

i showed the guys and Joe looked at it..

Joe: i think i know this girl..

Khutso: that's Bontle.. that's the tattoo owner.

us: what??

Khutso: that's her, yes that's her.

i looked at the letter and also the message..

Saint: so what does this mean?? i mean this girl helped us from being shot at the mission, and now she warns us of a coming enemy?? is she really a threat??

Luu: we can never be too sure.. the sweet they act, the bitter they are.

Luba: true.. we have to thread carefully.. a good play doesnt mean good intentions.

.

\*Boi\*

i woke up and went to have water as i also drank some headache pills.

i went to the living room and saw Sandra in there watching TV.

Me: girl..

Her: you awake?? are you feeling owk??

Me: mhm.. just a headache..

Her: when will you realize that you are messing with your life??

Me: i am not.. i was just letting my pains take over... i just wanted to vent a little..

Her: you done venting?? because right now i need a grown ass woman not a child who acts like they lost their first love..

Me: whatever.. anyway, what are we eating? i am starving..

Her: i didnt cook anything yet.. but i can go buy ikota for you..

Me: nah, i will go buy for myself, plus i need the fresh air.

Her: you starting again... next thing you will come back drunk.

Me; i wont.. i promise..

Her: owk. better not..

i smiled and took some money as i walked out..

i went to the store and bought ikota..

i had to wait for a while as they were still making it.

as i was sitting down, Scar and Mfana came to me as they were also coming to buy ikota.

Scar: yah, drunkard..

Me: who is a drunkard??

Scar: you, who did you think it was ??

Me: mxm..

Mfana: hai, mf2, after you and that guy broke up, you have been a mess mahn.. you dont even look beautiful anymore.

Me: i will...

i playfully acted like i was about to hit him.

they laughed..

Scar: yah you right yaz.. its like the world beat her too much..

they laughed again..

Me: mxm.. yall are speaking rubbish..

Mfana: anyway, mabye this is a chance for you to start your own thing again...

Me: that's what i was thinking... hai, is bricks still around? i haven't seen him since i came here..

Mfana: that guy is in prison.. didnt you know??

Me: really??

Scar: mhm, drug possession..

Me: ohhh owk... i see..

Mfana: yah.. i feel for him...

Me: hai, what do you say, we go back to business...

Scar: yah, do you want to go to prison??

Me: we wont... you know i have been dealing for almost 2 years and i have never been caught..

Mfana: but you once almost got caught, you were saved by your big guy..

Me: but that was once and even if he didnt help, i would still have escaped.

Scar: how??

Me: dont worry about that.. what do yall say??

Mfana: hai, i value my life...

Me: we dont even have to deal around the township.. i can deal at school..

Them: school??

Me: mhm..

Scar: hai boy, i think she lost her mind to alcohol bra..

Mfana: i see that mahn..

Me: so you wont do it??

Scar: think about it Boi, do you really want to do that??

Me: mhm..

My kotas were now ready, they called me. i went to get them.. i bought 2, if Sandra doesnt want it, i can always have both..

i took them and went to them..

Me: i will give yall time to think.. let me know what you decide when you have decided... owk??

they just looked at me and looked at each other..

(INSERT SPONSORED BY MINENHLE MIZA ASANDA)

.

5

.

**\*Bontle\***

i was in my room filtering my tattoo, i forgot to filter it out with make up the time i took Boi home, i guess i didnt think Khutso would be there, now he has seen the tattoo..

i bet he has already told the gents and they will start looking into me. but i then again, this helped me to get their attention, now my plan can start working.

i will not be killed for taking a side of anyone, both these groups are gangsters and i am caught in the middle, so to stay true to myself and not get involved with anyone of them, is to play my role as the middle person.

make my own plan that will keep me as a middle person till i die. atleast i will be killed for being on my own side.

as i was busy filtering my tattoo, my phone rang.

i picked up, it was the boss himself. the boss of the enemy that wants to attack Luu and the guys.

Me: Mr Zuko.

Him: how far are you?

Me: change of plans, i will sell myself to them and that way they will trust me.

Him: what??

Me: its the only way. Luba can smell a liar from far and can also sense fear, so i should always be calm and be convincing, not to mention trust doesnt come easy if a persons story doesnt come together.

Him: what is this plan of yours.

Me: i will go to Luu and tell him that you are about to attack me.

Him: do you have a death wish??

Me: listen to me first. i will tell him your plans, and you will play along while attacking the way i said you would attack, but of cause that wont be your official plan, the real plan will be implemented after i gain their trust. and i will also tell you everything they do and their plans. that way you are always ahead of them even if they know the plan.

Him: mhm.. not bad.. i like it.. its smart..

Me: of cause. that way i wont be nervous around them so Luba wont suspect me.

Him: wow, i didnt know you could be this smart. i might change my mind and use you as part of my team after this.

me: i am doing this for my freedom. or else, i rather die.

Him: (chuckles) feisty. my son likes feisty ones. i might get you to like each other.

Me: hang me..

he chuckled again.

Him: keep me updated.

he hung up and i just smiled.

"done"

.

\*NARRATOR\*

they say jealousy, insecurity's and not trusting your partner can be a problem in a relationship.

well, in the relationship of Sandra and Khutso we see more of that.

Sandra is not the "most beautiful" at school or the "most attractive" at school. yes she is beautiful, but there are many more beautiful girls than her at school.

Sandra always felt very insecure about her looks, especially after dating Khutso "the most handsome guy at school and most wanted by other girls". problem is, even though the whole school is aware that Sandra is dating Khutso, they still try to flirt with Khutso.

yes Khutso doesnt give them his time and attention. but there is one specific girl that Khutso gives his time and attention to.

which is Liyema.

Khutso got to find out that the girl he keeps playing games with online, is actually Liyema from his school. so they met up and started talking as they were shocked that all this time they were under each others nose.

for the fact that Liyema understands Khutso more and plays games with Khutso makes Sandra really feel threatened. she cant play games and actually doesnt find games interesting at all. but she tries to play with Khutso even if its just for an hour. but with such a competition ( she feels that she is in a competition), she feels as if she is bound to lose Khutso to Liyema.

as much as Liyema is also Sandra's friend, Sandra believes that anything might happen. there are a lot of people who just back stab their own best friends.

she was walking to the grounds to go meet Khutso who said he would be there. as she approached the grounds, she saw Liyema playing basketball with Khutso.

Liyema was the type of girl that you can call a "guy's girl" like she gets along with guys very well. not in a sexual or romantic way, but most of her friends or people she chills with are guys.

Sandra knows that Liyema has a boyfriend, but that just doesnt make Sandra any better.

she looked at them for a while as they played and laughed. as she was standing there, Khutso saw her and stopped.

he then raised his hand to wave at her then he smiled.

Liyema also called Sandra and smiled.

Sandra faked a smile and went to hug Khutso and also greet Liyema.

it would be advisable to have her say that its disturbing her, but hai. we never know how a person is feeling until we are in that situation ourselves. that's why a judge can never judge using emotions, he has to apply logic, see evidence and make a decision. but still that method sent a lot of innocent people in prison, so whats the correct method??

we all dont have a correct method, logic, creative, emotional, we never know because one way of another, innocent people will always be misunderstood.

.

**\*Bontle\***

i was laying in my bed watching my brick TV (bought it on the streets) when i heard a knock on the door.

i knew it would be Scar and Mfana or Boi.

so i opened and immediately i was shocked at who was at my doorstep.

i looked around to see if they only came together or others are also here.

Luba: we only came together, if that's what you worried about.

Luu: can we come in??

i stood there shocked.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY MINENHLE MIZA ASANDA).

.

Continuation

.

**\*Bontle\***

Me: what brings you guys here??

Luba: judging by your reaction, you seem to know who we are??

Me: of cause i do. you are the Wolf brothers.

Luu took out a note, it was a note i left at the company.

Luu: check this letter, have you seen it before??

Me: is it the letter i wrote telling you about your coming enemy??

they looked at me, i kept my cool face and attitude.

Luba: you seem too calm for such a situation.

Me: what does that mean??

Luba: nothing. please show us your hands.

Me: huh??

Luba: your hands.

i showed them my hands as i was confused at first, then later it came to my mind that they wanted to see my tattoo, but i didnt say anything. if they dont ask, i wont show them. i had it filtered with make up, so they wont see anything.

but it would be good if they were smart enough to think and see it. that would complete my plan. if i randomly reveal it, Luba might suspect, the guy is a master mind reader, i have to let his own actions betray him.

they looked around my wrist and i just looked confused.

Luba held the wrist with the tattoo and looked at me.. he stood up and went to get water without my permission.

he pulled me out and washed my wrist with water and my tattoo revealed.

Me: hai... are you crazy?? do you know hard it was to mix the correct amount of foundation to cover this tattoo?? will you mix it again and cover it again now that you ruined it??

he looked at me, i still played angry.

Luba: why do you keep it covered??

Me: bad memories.

Luu: but you didnt cover it when you came to help us in the mission.

Me: Mission??

Luu: are you going to play dumb??

i dropped the act.

Me: owk, owk you got me. but how did you see the tattoo? i had a long sleeve jacket on.

Luu: it slipped down when you threw a gun to me.

Me: ohhh...

Luba: now, first question, how did you know that we were at that mission, and why did you help us??

Me: you said first question not questions, so why are there 2 questions?? didnt you learn the difference between plural and singular in school??

Luba: say something stupid again and you will lose a finger.

i bit my mouth and widened my eyes..

Me: owk. as i said you guys have an enemy coming your way, well secret is, he has been watching you and keeping tabs on you for a while now and i happen to be his helper.

at that moment Luba took out his gun and pointed at me.

Luba: so you are his helper?? that means you are equally an enemy like him.

Luu: exactly.

Me: if i was an enemy, would i have helped you?? from what i saw, you would have died in that house, but you lived, because of me. now which enemy would want her enemies to still live??

Luba: so whats your task in all this??

Me: you may not believe me but i dont play for any party. to the enemy, i play a helper, someone who will be helping him get info on you guys and your future plans, but that doesnt mean i will be really revealing what you do. same goes with you. i will be helping you get all the info you need on the enemy and that way, the fight will be between you guys and not me.

Luu: woah woah woah, what are you saying??

Me: i am saying. i will pretend to tell Mr Zuko about your plans and everything, you guys will also fake getting into Mr Zuko's trap whereas he is actually getting into his own trap. so its like i am a traitor. it will be like i am betraying you, but in actual fact i am betraying him.

Luba: what does that do for you??

Me: you get to help me. by killing Mr Zuko, i get my freedom back.

Luba: but you still haven't answered my questions.

Me: because of Mr Zuko and JK knew each other. JK was a distraction for Mr Zuko to know how smart and how sneaky you guys are. he read all of you and had been watching you guys. so that's



how i knew, so i knew that if you guys die, then no one would stand against Mr Zuko and kill him, that means i would be stuck with him forever. he is very feared.

Luu: so you saved us, because you knew our fight with Mr Zuko would arrive and you would help us win and you get your freedom??

Me: correct.

Luu: what if you fail??

Me: my life is in the line, i will never fail.

Luu: what if we dont grant you freedom??

Me: then i will stop here, i wont help you, you will go against Mr Zuko alone and face his unpredictable plans against you.

Luba: lets say we believe you. how will we start all this??

Me: i cant share any info until you sign a contract that says, you agree to work with me and after everything is done, you will let me go freely and will never look for me.

Luba: that's it?

Me: mhm.. can you lower your gun now.. its really uncomfortable.

he looked at me and slowly lowered his gun putting it away.

Luu: you seem very calm about this. have you been in such missions before??

Me: no, i was a prostitute for a while and i lost my dignity, identity and my emotions, so i am like a body with no soul, no feeling, just nothing. all i do is think logical.

Luba: prostitute??

Me: not by choice.

they looked at each other and looked at me.

i looked at them as they processed all that i told them.

"done"

i smiled.

.

**\*NARRATOR\***

the boys left Bontle's house and walked to where they parked the car.

and as they walked, they discussed about this.

Luba: do you think we can trust her??

Luu: i dont know, i should be asking you. did she seem off??

Luba: that's the thing, she was too calm and relaxed. that means she is either telling the truth or she is more dangerous then Mr Zuko himself.

Luu: you think it could be a plan?? like instead of her saying she is acting like she is betraying us but actually she is betraying Mr Zuko, could it be that its another way around?? acting like she is betraying Mr Zuko but actually betraying us??

Luba: that's possible too. or...

Luu: or what??

Luba: she could be betraying both us and Mr Zuko.

Luu: what?? is that possible??

Luba: yes.. she could be giving Mr Zuko our actual plans and info and pretend that he gave him fake info, and also give us real info of Mr Zuko and lie to him and tell him that he gave us fake info..

Luu: at the end of the day we will come head on head and fight each other on a fair plate.

Luba: exactly. so we have to be more careful.

Luu: owk.. that even makes sense then all of the others.

they got in their car and before Luu drove away, he looked at the street of where Boi lives.. he then just sighs and drives. Luba saw that, but decided to keep quiet.

just as the boys drove away, Boi appeared heading back home. she was from the tuck shop.

she was almost home, when 2 men suddenly pulled her and covered her nose and mouth. she fainted and she was taken to a van.

the van drove away.

a little girl saw what happened, but she was in the yard and was shocked at what happened, so she couldnt scream or even call for help. she just looked at what happened with her eyes opened and her mouth opened and her hands stopped playing with sand.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY MINENHLE MIZA ASANDA)

.

6

.

\*NARRATOR\*

Boi is taken to a big house with still her head wrapped in a cloth bag. then as they walked to the boss, the boss nodded and they took the bag out and threw Boi on the floor.

Boi was still passed out.

Boss: well done. are you sure nobody saw anything??

guy: no sir. we made sure to be very discreet.

Boss: owk.. Sam, tie her up on the chair and put the chair there.

Sam: yes sir.

Sam did what he was instructed to do and put the chair where the boss wanted.

after a long while, Boi started to wake up.

she opened her eyes and realized she wasnt in a familiar place and another thing, she was tied up.

she tried moving but she couldnt.

she looked at the boss and she started being afraid as her breathing changed.

Boi: what... what am i doing here?? why am i tied up like this??

Boss: not even a halo?? wow, i am disappointed.

she kept moving and wanting to free herself.

Boss: you should stop that already, do you think if you free yourself you will even make it out of this house?? there are guards around this house and i am here looking at you and i am holding a gun. do you think i wont shoot?

she kept quiet and tried to stay calm.

Boi: what do you want from me?? if you are planning on using me to get to Luu you just wasting your time, Luu and i broke up, i moved on and so did he.

Boss: so i heard... i actually thought it was a act of deceive but its real??

Boi: if you dont believe me try it.. he doesnt care about me.

Boss: now that's a lie. even i still care about my Ex's. but then, its all good because, i didnt bring you here to scare Luu. i brought you here because i have a proposal for you.

Boi: proposal?? you kidnap people, tie them up to give them a proposal?? that's how you do business??

Boss: ahhhhh, such a sharp tongue.. that's why i like her. hahahahahaha i told you she had it in her. see that...

he looked at Boi still smiling.

Boi didnt say anything.

Boss: anyway, i think you are the best candidate to help me get rid of Luu. i mean according what i hear, Luu used you. he said he loved you and not even 2 years later, he leaves you, he leaves you with nothing. i heard your life went from flashy to dust. but i can help you make it flashy again. just agree to work with me.

Boi: i will never work with you, even though i may live in dust.

Boss: i dont think you understand me. i wasnt asking you, i was telling you.

Boi: what??

Boss: you will help me get rid of Luu if not... Siya's death, Sandra's death will be on your hands.

Boi: you would never.

Boss: ohhh and little Sbu's death, and Ntando's death. i heard you really care of those people so much. so i want to test your care. you care for them so much that you can sell Luu to save them??

Boi: .....

Boi's eyes started to water as she is now stuck between a rock and a hard place. she has to choose. to either sell Luu, or get everyone killed.

Boss: i will give you 2 days to decide. its either Luu, or i go after the others. and dont think they will stop me. i know their schedule, i know where they live. i know when Luba leaves the house and how to kill the guards to get to his little family. so dont try to be sneaky. the only reason why i dont attack them is because i am not JK, i dont kill innocent people, unless they are standing in the way of the person i want. i want Luu the most. as for his lil brother and others, i can come to them later, but Luu is my primary target. if i get him, the other innocent ones can live, if not. the innocent die. whats your choice?? 2 days. you only have 2 days.

the boss laughed as he walked out that room and Boi tried begging him to not make her choose as she cried.

the 2 guards took Boi while on the chair, to a dark room to spend her 2 days there. and after that, they would hear from her.

she spent her time crying and crying as she thought about the choices she has in front of her.

.

**\*Township\***

The little girl had not said a thing yet.

she was still sitting on the mud and instead of saying anything, she drew a little person who was holding another person on the mouth and made the person holding the other person a monster.

her big brother went to her to pick her up so that they go to the store. as he was talking to her and about to pick her up, he noticed the drawing and looked at the little girl.

Him: manana, who is this??

pointing at the monster.

the girl shrug her shoulders.

Him: and this one??

pointing at the girl who had her mouth covered.

Girl: sisi Boi... sisi boi. lapha!

she pointed at the direction where all this happened.

the brother quickly called the mother and explained to them, they called the police and the brother ran to Boi's house.

Boi was very well known in the township.

the brother ran in the yard and knocked on the door.

Sandra opened.

Sandra: halo.

Him: hi, is Boi here??

Sandra: no, not yet. she said she was going to buy panado because she had a headache.

Him: when did she leave??

Sandra: ahhhh, about an 2 hours ago.. that means she must have passed to Bontle's place or Scar and Mfana's place. that's where she goes most of the time.

Him: are you sure??

Sandra: what?? why?? did something happen??

Him: come..

Sandra was scared, she didnt know what was happening..

they explained to her and she even spoke to the girl. Sandra started shaking.

she quickly called Khutso. Khutso answered after a while.

Khutso: hay babe.

Sandra: i think Boi is kidnapped.

Khutso: what??

Sandra: a child witnessed someone holding Boi's mouth. and since then, no one has seen Boi. not Bontle, not Scar and not Mfana. and she doesnt go anywhere alone, she either takes one of them or just at home.

Khutso: are you sure about this?? she could be out partying..

Sandra: with Bontle, Mfana or Scar. but she is not with them and non of them know where she is.

Khutso: have you tried calling her??

Sandra: her phone is off..

Khutso: dammit.. let me talk to the guys and see what we can do.

Sandra: owk. we already called the police.

Khutso: that may be dangerous, but its owk, we will see what is going on.

Sandra: owk, i have to go, i have to speak to some people.

Khutso: owk. keep me posted.

Sandra: owk.

he hung up and Sandra keeps asking questions and trying to find out if all this wasnt just a misunderstanding. the police arrived and they were told about this.

they went to the place were this happened and indeed they found one earring, they asked if it was her earring and Sandra noticed it and agreed. that's when Sandra knew that they took Boi and started crying.

she knew that it was the whole Mafia thing, but she knew that Boi and Luu broke up, so she wasnt sure if Luu would get involved or not.

.

**\*Counseling room\***

Ntando was laid to rest and put in a deep sleep. the counselor kept asking her questions about the episodes that she gets and about the trauma.

speaking about it helps and being reminded about it all the time makes the pain less painful every time it happens.

but for Ntando, she had an interesting thing going on. and its something that started recently and shook the counselor as well as Luba.

Ntando started having Personality disorder. it happened when she gets too emotional or when she gets too angry. she turns into another person, a person that is a total opposite of who Ntando is.

the counselor has a bit of notes that she has taken, but they cant be summed up to one specific cause. so at this moment, they dont know exactly what it is. whether it is BPD or MPD or others.

as Ntando laid there the counselor called in some help because she knew Ntando might break an episode again because the treatment is to fight against this trauma so indeed she will start feeling emotional again.

Ntando reacts. she starts crying, moving and grabbing the sheets. the counselor tries to wake her up and get her to get up and wake up, but she couldnt.

suddenly, the counselor was thrown away by Ntando and Ntando sat on the bed looking at the counselor with anger and red eyes.

Her: is this what you wanted?? huh, is this what you wanted to fish out??

he looked very scary, even the helpers felt that scared.

how can an innocent girl, turn to such a cruel, rude, person?? that's the episodes she keeps having and it doesnt just end here.

there are times when she hurts Luba or Pinky, or Sbu when she gets these Episodes. it had only happened once though in front of the kids.. other times she would be just with Luba. mostly at night when she gets a bad dream.

and that's how Luba fights a daily fight at home. now he will have to fight the daily fight and also fight the external fight to protect his family.

.

\*2 days later\*

Enemy's house

Boi is brought out and she looks like a body with no life.

she is put in front of the boss and the boss looked at her and smiled.

Boss: so? what will it be?? your 2 days have passed.

she boldly looked at the Boss.

Boi: fine, i will help you.

the boss smiled.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY SPHESIHLE STUURMAN)

.

7

.

\*Luu\*

Me: has there been any trace yet or any lead??

Khutso: what was found was her earring, which was confirmed to be hers, and the testimony of the young girl and also.....

i looked at Khutso...

Me: and also what??

Khutso: the police said there was a person who called about a young lady who was dumped at the dumping site.

my eyes shot open as i couldnt believe what i was hearing..

Me: could it be..... that its Boi??

Khutso: Luba and Saint went to identify the body.

i looked down as my eyes started to be watery. i dont know which animal is after me now. but maybe we have to try that Bontle girl. at this moment, we may never know the enemies plans, so having an insider would help.

Me: Bontle.... we have to meet her.

Khutso: what??? i thought Luba said he isn't easy about her?? you know Luba is always right.

Me: people misjudge, not everyone can be judged correctly, Luba can be wrong..

Khutso: but.....

Me: IS HE GOD??

i was angry, i was starting to sweat, i could even see the veins on my hands. i took a breather and calmed down. i had to.. i had to....

Me: sorry, i just got carried away.

Khutso: seems like you still have some love left for her.

i didnt say anything, i just looked down as my tears threatened to come out, but i tried to not let it out.

before i could say anything, Khutso got a call and i looked at him.

Him: Saint, mhm.... owk..... sigh thank goodness.... owk, thank you for the update, i will let Luu know.... sure...

he hung up and smiled at me..

Me: its not her??

Him: mhm.. Saint said that the body is definitely not Boi.

i breathed out...



but before i could rest my heart and head, i got a video call from an unknown number.

i answered.

a unfamiliar face appeared.

he had a smile on his face when i appeared.

Me: who is this??

Him: haiiii... where is your respect boy?? not even a good afternoon??

Me: .....

Him: haish, who raised you??

Me: if you dont tell me who you are, i will hung up and block you.

Him: really?? nah, i dont think you would do that... not when i have.....

he looked on his side and smiled to someone on the side.

Him: ohhhhh, my wife here would like to say halo..

he turned his phone to his wife.

Me: i don.....

i was interrupted by the person who is supposedly his wife.

it was Boi.

dressed so well, looked very well, she even had a smile on her face. she smiled at me and waved.

Me: Boitumelo??

she just kept smiling and waving.

the men appeared.

Him: still want to hang up and block my number??

Me: what do you want??

Him: me?? what do i want?? hahahahaha, nah, you wont be able to give me what i want, its better to just take it from you.

Me: what is it?? the operation??

Him: well, that's part of the list.

Me: what else? tell me!!

Khutso was on the other side using his laptop to trace the call as i continue talking to this person. i was secretly telling him the numbers with my fingers and tried to not look at him to avoid this men seeing that there is another person with me.

Him: i rather not tell you through the phone. lets say when you come to our wedding, after the wedding i will let you know..

Me: wedding??

Him: yes.. me and this beautiful woman are getting married. isn't that wonderful?? plus i was told that she looked like your girl.. is that true??

Me: .....

Him: well, look forward to receiving the invitation. you welcome to bring your family too. and ohhhh, if you thought you could trace this phone, you just hit the ground, the security is tight. greet that person who is with you.

i looked at Khutso who was also looking at me and we started looking around the office.

Him: ohhh so there is someone?? hahahahaha, i always use that line to see if indeed there is someone or not... many people fall for it... haish.. i must be good hai..

i clenched my teeth..

Him: till next time Mr Wolf.

he hung up and i threw my phone on the table and sighed as i put my hand on the table..

Me: did you get the location??

Him: he was right. the security is very tight. but that doesnt mean i cant get through it. i will need Luba's thinking though. i wont be able to do it together, but with Luba we can.

Me: where is Luba and Saint right now.

Him: i am not sure. but they said they would come straight here.

Me: tell all the guys.. Code red.

Him: owk...

Khutso picked up his phone and started making calls. i sat there leaning back and trying to pull myself together.

.

**\*Bontle\***

it was very late. its probably around 23:00.

i put on my rope, carried my back and went to my mission. if i come back alive, there will be something i have achieved, but if i dont come back, then mabye, i never trained myself enough years ago when i wanted to escape from the prostitution life.

after a while i arrived near the house of the devil himself. well the obvious devil.

i looked around and an idea popped in my head.

i got to the electric pole and climbed up..

with my gloved on and safety measures taken, i gently gut the electric wire and the lights turned off.

then i got down from the pole and walked to the house next to Mr Zuko's house.

i jumped the fence.

the reason i cut the electricity is because i didnt want to get shocked my the electric fence and also cut all the cameras that Mr Zuko might have. that way no camera will catch me, nor anything like that.

from the wall next door, i jumped again into Mr Zuko's house.

as i got on the wall, i noticed 3 guards from the sides.

i gently went down and used the needle that has a paralyses liquid inside to stab one guard who was walking to the other side, then i used my silencer to kill the other 2 guards.

dont ask me where i got it.. in this world, as long as you have money, anything can be found for you. the black market has everything.

luckily one window was open so i used that window to enter.

as i got in, it was a room inside the storage and the door was locked.

i used my skills and pins to unlock the door. once it was unlocked, i opened the door. i looked out and 4 guards were walking on the passage.

i shot the first 2 as the other 2 went to see what happened, i shot them as well.

i ran up and shot 2 more guards who were walking on the stairs.

i made my way to where Boi was kept.

but there were 3 guards around the room.

i shot them and got in using my pins to unlock the door.

she was sleeping.

she had her hand handcuffed to the bed and her one leg also handcuffed to the bed.

what a cruel way to treat someone.

it seemed she didnt even eat. her food was left untouched, even water.

she looked terrible.

i woke her up and she was shocked to see me that she even made a little noise.

i had to close her mouth.

Me: shhhhh.. if they know i am here, then you are dead for sure.

she kept quiet and her tears came out.

Me: listen to me. Mr Zuko will want to know who came here last night and made a mess.. my plan was not to kill these guards but then it was either them or me. so i want you to clear that up by saying that Luu tried to send people here, but you refused to go with them because you are done with Luu. make up something good.

Boi: but.....

me: trust me. it will make Mr Zuko trust you even more. knowing that you had a chance but refused will make him rely on you.

Boi:.....

Me: another thing.. play his game... this is just like a game of cards. never show him your cards, but always let him think he is wining. show a disappointed face when you are about to win to make him think he has the chance to win. so that when you finally reveal your last card and you win, he will be shocked at how great your skills are.

Boi: ..... so you work with Luu and the guys??

Me: well.. mabye.. that doesnt matter.. just follow my plan owk??

she nodded...

Me: remember, we are not trying to keep you safe alone, we are trying to make sure Mr Zuko doesnt hurt anyone and meets his destiny. owk..

Boi: but..... but why are you helping me??

Me: sigh i wont reveal my cards as yet.. use your skills Boi.. you street smart, start making use of those skills. i will leave now.. dont forget..

she nodded..

i heard some sounds so i used her window to get out. it was very high but i managed.

i gently made my way to the ground and jumped next door and out the house.

as i was outside i looked at her window and smiled...

she screamed. you could hear her scream from down here..

"now you using your brains stupid girl" i then ran out of sight.

.

\*Luu\*

it was very late, but myself and the guys were not sleeping.. we were still trying to find a solution to this.

we are dealing with an enemy we dont know, so predicting his moves is very hard. he is smarter then JK and his way of thinking is more like Luba's way of thinking. he is a game player.

as we were sitting there while Luba and Khutso work hard in tracing the number. i received a call. unknown number.

i look at them. Joe nods and i answer.

Voice: where are you??

Me: who is this??

Voice: its Bontle, where are you, i have something to warn you about.

Me: Bontle??

Voice: can you answer my question for heavens sake, i am running out of airtime and shops are closed.

Me: still at the company.

Voice: owk, i am on my way.

she hung up..

Saint: was that Bontle?? what did she want??

Me: she says she has something to warn me about, so she is coming here.

Joe: do we really have to trust that girl??

Luba: i have already shared my thoughts on her.

Joe: i think we need to believe Luba.

Me: no matter how many times Luba had been accurate, its possible for him to be wrong once. he isnt God.

Joe: why do you trust this girl??

Me: something in me tells me to trust her.

Saint: i smell a whole lot of trouble. lets hope i am not smelling betrayal and death.

we looked at Saint..

Saint: wh.... what??

Me: dont say things like that. we are the wolfs pack. the moon is our shining spot. we not weak but strong. so death is not on us.

Saint kept quiet.

after a long while a call came though from the securities telling me that a lady wanted to enter, i asked the name and it was Bontle.

i told them to let her in and they did.

so minutes later she was here knocking on my office door.

yah, i gave her directions to the office.

she came in and looked at all of us as we looked at her.

she approached me.

Her: i couldnt wait for tomorrow because i wasnt sure when Mr Zuko would call you.

Me: about what??

Her: about you hiring people to go rescue Boi and she refused..

Me: what?? i didnt hire anyone to go rescue Boi... or did any of you do??

the boys shook their heads. Luba was just analyzing Bontle.

Her: i know you didnt... i did..

Me, Saint and Khutso: what??

Her: i went there and pretended to safe Boi. i didnt come with her because its all part of the plan.

i was confused.

Me: woaw... i will need you to explain.

she then calmed down and explained everything in detail. her plan and how it will trick Mr Zuko.

i was right. Bontle looks like can be a trusted inside woman.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS)

.

8

.

\*Ntando\*

i was in the living room. these days i have not been well, physically and mentally. i have something that even the counselors cant narrow it down to what it is called.

even the doctors are shocked that a person can suffer from something like this.

they said it is very similar to multi personality disorder or something else, but this one is worse and its the first time they heard and seen such a change of personality.

basically it is controlled by emotions. when i feel very sad to the urge of crying and i start thinking a lot, i become a whole monster. i become very angry, aggressive and destroy everything that is in front of me, with no control.

then when the anger goes away, i return to who i am, and start regretting what i did.

i hurt people, injure them and become a threat to them.

they thought it would be bipolar, but i had no crazy intentions of hurting anyone, its just all related to anger. basically emotions.

they suggested that i get locked up in a ward for my own safety, but Luba didnt allow that. he said he would try and help me. but what he doesnt understand is that, this is beyond me, this is beyond him, this is beyond us. we must follow the instructed order.

now you know how stubborn Luba can get, and if he says no, its a no. but i must convince him, for all our sake, i must convince him.

i was sitting in the living room on the floor leaning on the couch.

i was sad. but i didnt want to think about my past or traumas because i knew if i did, i would run emotions and start being that monster again.

this started after i began my therapy. they think its because of something i went through, something traumatic. which is true.

Luba thinks its his fault, he thinks i am like this because of the time i got kidnapped and almost raped and threatened with guns and knives. but what he doesnt know is that, its actually not only that, but i have been kidnapped before as well.

as i was sitting there trying to empty my head, Pinky slowly walked up to me. she looked scared, i could see her from the corners of my eyes..

Me: dont be scared. i am still fine..

she then walked more faster and sat next to me.

Pinky: do you want to play chess with me aunt Ntando?? it will help you keep the thoughts away.

i looked at her as she smiled.

Me: Pinky??

Pinky: aunt??

Me: i might be leaving soon, can i ask you for a favor??

Pinky: leaving??? aunt where are you going??

Me: you know i am sick right??

she nodded..

Me: so i must go stay at the hospital until i get better.

Pinky: but daddy said he will take care of you and that you will never leave us.

i looked down as i tried to hold my tears back.

Pinky: aunt you promised.. you promised to take care of my father. you cant leave him, you cant leave me..

she said this almost wanting to tear up and my tears also threatened to come out, but i held back.

Me: Pinky..

she stood up and ran out.

i sighed and looked down as i let my tears out. just moments after, i didnt hear her walk back in.

i just saw her hand reaching to hand me a lollipop.

i looked at her.

Pinky: Daddy always had a lollipop when he is sad or misses granny. have one too. you will feel better.

i looked at the lollipop and then at her.

she opened the lollipop and gave it to me.

Pinky: mhm..

i took it and put it in my mouth..

i smiled as more tears just kept coming out.

Pinky: aunty, no. dont be emotional, dont think a lot. please!!

i smiled as she said that.

Me: i wont.. i will only think of the lollipop.

she smiled.

Pinky: please listen to daddy, dont leave us aunty...



she said that putting her head on my arm as she opened another lollipop and ate it.

i smiled and just started rubbing her head.

Me: .....

.

\*Khutso\*

i just arrived where Sandra stays and i have been knocking for long now.

after a moment, i saw her coming from the road.

i sighed and sat down waiting for her to get here.

she arrived and smiled at me immediately as she saw me. i smiled back.

she came inside the yard.

Sandra: what are you doing here, why didnt you call??

Me: you think i didnt try?? your phone was off..

Sandra: really?? ohhh the battery must have ran out.

Me: did you leave for many hours for the battery to just die in the middle of the day??

Sandra: .....i... i didnt charge it through the night, i forgot..... i.....

Me: you didnt charge it?? Sandra we are in a huge war and you go around with your phone flat??  
how will i know if something happens to you?? huh??

Sandra stood there looking at me shocked.

i held my head.

Me: i am sorry...

she just looked at me and unlocked the door walking in, i followed.

Me: Sandra, i am really sorry. its just that we are facing a really dangerous guy and i dont want to lose you yet.

Sandra: when will this stop??

i was caught off guard, i didnt catch on.

Sandra: the running, dodging bullets, watching our back, guns, blood, fear, tears. when will it all end??

Me:.....

Sandra: is this the life i will be living for the rest of my life?? the life on the run like a F\*\* criminal??

i got shocked and confused at the same time. i mean this is my first time seeing Sandra this upset.

Sandra: ahhhhh, i see now.. is that why you are here?? you are here to take me and move me to a safe place right?? a place where i will be surrounded my guards all the time.. i guess you already put an excuse at school as well, or bought the dean to overlook my absence by giving an excuse.. what excuse did you use this time?? sickness??

Me: Sandra??

Sandra: if you go on like this, i might as well leave school because it seems i will never get to work like an ordinary person since i will always be on the hide out for enemies.

Me: Sandra..

Sandra: forget it... i will go pack.. please wait for a while.

her voice was breaking. you could tell she was holding her tears back.

i leaned on the wall and sighed.

.

\*Later\*

\*NARRATOR\*

the boys were in Siya's office. a plan had been put to the table and now starts the action. but seems like people are just distracted.

Luu isn't thinking straight, he is more concerned on the safety of boi and desperate to get Boi back.

Khutso keeps thinking about what Sandra said. and Sandra being upset keeps bothering him. he keeps calling to check up on her but Sandra doesnt answer his calls. even when he called through a guard, Sandra refuses to answer. hence why Khutso's mind is divided.

and lastly Luba. with Ntando's condition worsening and the doctors confused on what is actually the cause, makes him overthink. he definitely cant lose Ntando or even send her away, but also, its a safer way. he is also playing with his phone as he is wondering whether Ntando is owk or if she had an episode.

Saint and Joe are the relaxed ones.. even though Saint is still Love sick, but that's not in his mind right now.

Luu and Khutso are distracted, but atleast they try to keep their minds into the mission. as for Luba, he gets all distracted that he even doesnt seem like he is present.

that's Luba's weakness/problem. once he is distracted, he wont be able to focus. he only focuses on what is bothering him. he cant get his mind to forget and focus on other things.

to him, Ntando was more important than anything.

Saint: so, we all agree, we will do it this way??

Luu: yah..

Joe: agree

Khutso: i also agree..

Luba didnt say anything..

the boys looked at Luba who was staring in space.

Luu: Luba??? Luba??

Khutso: hai Luba?

he came back to the present.

Luba: huh?? what is it??

Saint: do you agree with what we planned??

Luba looked at Saint and the other guys, before he could answer, his phone rang and it was the helper at his house.

he didnt even hesitate to answer.

he answered and moved to the door.

Luba: is something wrong??

Her: no sir. i wanted to inform you that she ate well with Pinky, they had some game time and now they went to sleep. they even slept together in one room.

he breathed out.

Me: thank you.. please continue to take care of them.

her: yes sir.

he hung up and as he turned back he met with Saint behind him.

he looked at Saint.

Saint: we are facing a massive mission, a mission that could either go right or wrong. and you are playing happy family??

he didnt say anything, he just kept looking at Saint.

Saint: Luba, you have been distracted the whole time, did you even hear what the plan was??

Luba knew he didnt hear anything. he knew he was partially wrong but still, he cant ignore his family.

Luba: i am sorry to the team. i will try to be more focused.

he said that looking at other guys.

Saint: isn't that already to late?? we already discussed and voted, without you.

Luba's anger was pilling up, Saint's anger was also pilling up. he started speaking without thinking and that caused havoc.

Saint: you think you the only one with issues?? huh?? you think because you think on your feet, you are the master of this group and you can do whatever you want??? you think you are more important than all of us here?? huh??

Luba was trying his all to keep his cool.

Saint: we f\*\*\*\* lost our families.. innocent bloods of our families was shed.. my father, mother, Khutso's entire family. you think you the only one that lost?? huh. the only one that is having it hard?? huh?? ohhhh i see..

Luba was about to burst.

Saint: you think because you are closely related to Luu that makes you untouchable?? dont you know that even blood related people can choose other people over their own brother??

Luu: Saint Stop it.. its enough now..

Joe: i think you should calm down Saint.

Saint: calm down?? ohhh i am calm. i am not dragged by my nose by a P\*\*\*\*

Luba had enough..

he punched Saint and Saint fell down over the chair.

the guys stood up to stop them but before they could do. Saint stroke back and returned a punch. a fight started.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS)

.

Continuation

.

\*NARRATOR\*

the other guys hurried to Saint and Luba and tried to stop the fight, but Khutso was punched in the process.

Luu, who has seen that it was getting out of hand, thought of one way. the only way they would really stop.

he nodded at Joe and Joe got the drift.

Luu punched Luba and Luba fell on the ground. he then pulled him up while grabbing his collar.

Luu: get yourself together man.

he said that pushing him to the wall.

Luba kept his eyes at Saint as he clenched his teeth.

Joe also grabbed Saint by the collar and punched him on the face. same as Luu he was then pushed to the wall..

Luu: what the F\*\* is this?? come on man, really??

Saint looked at Luba.

.

\*Flashback\*

\*A Day ago\*

Saint: has Luu found anything about that monster's plan and how to attack him??

Khutso: nah.. he hasn't. seems we are dealing with a great player here, and our brainy guy is distracted.

Saint: i know.. Luba... i dont blame him though, he has it tough.

Khutso: but we are in war now.. we must try to get him to apply his game plans.

Saint: no matter how distracted he may be.. he will always deliver the best plan. i know that and i trust him. but now, i have a plan. a plan that might help us get a step ahead of Mr Zuko.

Khutso: what plan??

Saint: you do know that a team that is unstable never stands against enemies and the team that stands together is even stronger then the enemy, right??

Khutso: i am not following..

Saint: my plan, is to create chaos within our team. make it seem like the team is fighting each other and we lost trust against each other.

Khutso: but how will that help?? its not like Mr Zuko has a camera to see what we do in the company.

Saint: Luba said Bontle can never be trusted. so we use her to report all our faults.

Khutso: so you mean, we "pretend" to work with Bontle. we give her fake info and show how messy we are. which she will report. not knowing that we have a secret plan??

Saint: exactly..

Khutso: woaw... seems like always being around Luba finally paid off..

Saint: yah, i kind of learned a few from him. so now i have to help.

Khutso: so how will you cause a chaos?? and wouldn't it be obvious that its acting. you know Luba's reactions are wild, but when he is acting, they are never wild. that guy cant fake a reaction. he is a good actor, but cant fake a reaction and people know him as someone who lashes out.

Saint: that's why, you will not tell them about this.

Khutso: what??

Saint: i will provoke one of the guys and cause a fight with them. it might even be believable if we actually fight.

Khutso: who will you provoke?? all these guys are no joke.

Saint: i wanted to try Joe, but his quiet, observing personality scares me, he might kill me. then i thought mabye Luu, but that men is a beast. he might also kill me.

Khutso: then its Luba.

Saint: i wasnt even thinking about him. that's death before i even attar a word.

Khutso: hahahaha, really??

Saint: hai, i dont want to play near him.

Khutso: i advice you pick Luba..

Saint: you seriously dont love me. you want me to die for real??

Khutso: no listen. Luba may be the most "no go dude" out of the 3. but he is the kindest as well and his skill of analyzing people also helps him to always give people the benefit of the doubt. so if you go after him, he will not attack on the first blow, he might try to calm himself, that will prove that it was real reaction. and also, after Luba attacks you. please, step back because if you dont. then you are dead.

Saint: (pretending to cry) ahhhhh should i really choose Luba?? why am i already regretting it?

Khutso: trust me it will work.

Saint: owk. we have a meeting tomorrow, i will do it then..

Khutso: but Bontle wont be there.

Saint: who said we have to do this only when Bontle is around, that will be suspicious. so even when we are alone, we must go on.

Khutso: so this wont be the only fight with Luba??

Saint: no..

Khutso: when you die. i promise to take care of your funeral.

Saint: hay!!!

he started hitting Khutso..

\*End of Flashback\*

.

\*Luba's house\*

Guy1: yes boss.. we can not access the house, it is highly secured with advanced security. only high end hackers can try to hack into the system and get the security shut down..... yes sir...

he hung up and as he attempted to drive away with the person he came with, they saw the door open..

they hit their heads and saw a woman come out. it happened to be Ntando.

she is in her episode.

the reason she managed to get out was because she kept on saying if they dont let her out, she would cut herself.

so they let her out but the securities kept following her.

the men saw that Ntando was not well. she was not herself, so this is the time to attack.

as Ntando passed their car, one tried to drag Ntando into the car, but before the guards could run and save her, she saved herself.

because of her episode, her anger raised as they forcefully dragged her and she fought back.

the guards were shocked.

Ntando was fighting as if she knew they would come and she had planned it.

she beat them up and also messed up their car.

broken windows, flat tires, smashed doors and 2 men (not dead) but beaten on the floor as they grown in pain.

after all that, she sat down next to the car and buried her head.

as Ntando was going wild fighting for herself, the guards who were not too far but watching called Luba and Luba came back almost immediately after the call.

after a long while, the guards had the 2 men tied in the car and questioning them, Ntando was still seated next to the gate just hugging her knees...

Luba arrived and without asking he went to hug Ntando.. Ntando cried.

Luba looked on the side and saw the guys..

he let go of Ntando attempting to attend to the guys, but Ntando grabbed on to his suit and hugged him.

Ntando: please dont go...

Luba looked at Ntando and hugged her again. after a while, he picked her up (bridal style) and took her to the bedroom.

they laid there together as Ntando listened to Luba's heartbeat and Luba played with Ntando's hair. no conversation, no music. nothing. just their breathing and heartbeats.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS)

.

9

.

**\*Bontle\***

moving on to plan 2.

i got to Luu's company and headed in the reception.

i headed straight to the lift and went up to his office.

i was wearing a cap to cover myself when i came here so that Mr Zuko wouldn't know and if he gets to know, then he would think i am playing on the guys.

i arrived and i knocked and walked in.

he was alone.

he looked at me.

Luu: Bontle??? what brings you here??

Me: i have something to discuss with you.

Luu: what is it??

Me: you have to train your girls for self defense.

he looked at me as though he didnt understand.

Me: its clear Mr Zuko will play dirty, he sent his men yesterday to try and get Ntando as leverage to Luba.. he knows that even if you become weak, as long as Luba is here, he will attack and you will get strength again. so if he tried with Ntando, he might try with Sandra.

Luu: so they tried taking Ntando?? is that why Luba left here in a hurry??



Me: maybe. but what i can say to you is that. Mr Zuko may not kill your family, but, if that's the only way to get what he wants, then he will.

Luu looked at me and looked down.

Luu: .....

Me: i am fully aware that Luba doesn't trust me, and i don't care, all i want is my freedom, not some likes from Luba or any of the guys. as long as i have my freedom all will be fine. and my freedom comes when Mr Zuko is defeated.

Luu: i see..

Me: well, i am done.. please think about what i said. i have to leave now, before anyone sees me.

i rushed out and on the way i bumped into Joe and Saint.

i just passed and walked back home.

.

\*Luba\*

Me: are you ok??

Ntando: mhm.. i am fine.

she smiled..

Me: i think i should thank your episodes, because of them you managed to free yourself.

Her: that's not an achievement, i hurt people and almost killed them. how is that something to thank for??

Me: they were going to hurt you Ntando.

she was about to say something but she decided to keep quiet.

Me: sigh

as i was talking to her my phone rang.

i picked up.

Me: Luu..

Him: we have something to discuss. can you come to the company today??

Me: i already told you what happened.

Him: it might be a solution to some of our worries..

Me: sigh ok.. i will get my family settled and i will be on my way.

Him: sure.

i hung up and looked at Ntando.

Her: you have to go again?

Me: i will be back soon, but i want you to promise me to never do what you did yesterday. no matter what, dont think too much. when you feel like emotions are building, stay away from dangerous things and try laying down or listen to calm music. owk??

she nodded..

i opened my drawer and took out a lollipop. it was a lollipop that Pinky gave me.

i handed it to her.

Me: always remember, you are the owner of your own feelings. you are in control.

she smiled.

i stood up, went to get my jacket and car keys and walked out.

i drove to Luu's office.

.

*\*Later\**

*\*Boj\**

i have been in here for 2/3 days and already it feels like years.

pretending, fake smiles, fake love and just living a fake life.

i dont know what Bontle is planning, but she has to be quick. i cant anymore.

as i was in my room handcuffed to the bed, the door opened.

i looked and it was the big boss himself.

i looked at him.

Him: you must really not love Luu. i mean he sent his guys to come and take you but you refused to go with them... or is this some kind of game??

i looked at him wondering why he thinks like this..

Me: what??

Him: a little bird told me that this was all a plan.. wow, well done.. for a moment i almost believed you.

he then held me by my neck and i couldnt breath.

Me: i.... i...ca....nt... br...eath..

Him: then die...

he tried to remove his hand and started kicking my one free leg.

he then leg go of me and i coughed.

Him: you think you can play me like that?? huh??

he landed a hot slap across my face.

i held my cheek.

Him: if you pull a stunt like this again, i will kill you. hope you understand.

he then walked out.

i coughed and rubbed my cheek as i tried to stop tears from coming out.

.

**\*Bontle\***

i was in my house relaxing when all of a sudden someone kicked open my door and threw himself in the house already holding a gun.

i sat there looking at the 3 men and one of them looked at me and came to me.

i recognized only 1. he is one of Mr Zuko guards.

Him: i have a message from Mr Zuko. he says this is for betraying him.

after saying that, he shot my leg.

i screamed as i held the leg.

he had a silencer on the gun so not many people could hear the gun.

Him: another message. " if you survive this bullet, that means you get a second chance to do the right thing. if you think going against him to help those guys is a wise choice, then continue and next time it will be a bullet to your head"

after saying this he walked out with his 2 men.

"what the F\*\*"

i was in pain.

.

**\*Luu\***

i was in my house having dinner.

this house is preddy big for me and Siya. he was also having his dinner.

my phone rang and i picked it up without really checking who it was.

Him: halo??

Voice: i need a doctor.

Him: what??

i checked the caller ID. Unsaved numbers.

Him: who is this??

Her: Bontle.. now can you get me a doctor..

Him: why?? what happened??

Her: i am shot. Mr Zuko found out that i was helping you guys. he probably knows about the incident to save Boi.

Him: where are you?? are you owk??

Her: i am at home.

Him: owk stay there, i will be there in a minute with the doctor. hold still. where were you shot??

Her: leg..

Him: press on the wound with a clean cloth, we will be there any minute now.

Her: .....

i could now hear breathing.

i hung up and called the doctor.

i took my car and quickly went to fetch the doctor at his house and then went to Bontle.

(insert sponsored by anonymous)

.

Continuation

.

\*Luu\*

i arrived at Bontle's house with my doc and knocked.

there was hardly no reply, so we opened the door and went inside.

she was laying on the bed, holding her leg as the sheets were filled with blood.

Luu: Bontle??

we ran to her and the doctor immediately attended to her leg.

Bontle: AHhhhhhh!!!

Luu: calm down, breath. everything will be alright.

i breathed as i looked at her.

after a while, the doctor was done, he took the bullet out, cleaned the wound and bandaged it.

i was sitting in the couch area and she came to sit next to me.

Doc: all is well Mr Wolf. she will be fine. i have recommended her some pills and gave her some painkillers for today and tomorrow.

Me: thank you Doc.

Doc: anytime. i guess i will get going now.

Me: i will give you a big tip once i get home. tell your wife i apologize for taking you from her.

Doc: hahaha, i know you will. as for my wife, i am sure she will kill you first before forgiving you.

Me: yah, she will.

we laughed.

Doc: let me know if complications like infections rise.

Bontle nodded.

Doc: i will be heading out Mr Wolf.

Me: i will also be right behind you. thank you Doc.

he nodded and walked out after saying goodbye to Bontle.

Doc left.

Bontle: is he your personal Doc??

me: mhm.

Bontle: wont he lose his license for treating patience backdoor??

Me: well, yes and no. its not like you a gang member.

Bontle: mhm.....

Me: so, tell me, what happened??

Bontle: Mr Zuko. he sent his guys to shoot me as a warning that if i betray him i will die.

Me: what??

Bontle: he found out that i was the one who killed some of his guys and that the whole Boi thing was a plan. so Boi might be in a more dangerous space.

i looked at Bontle shocked.

Bontle: i am sorry.. i tried helping, but i made things worse. now, Boi is probably getting it for playing along with the plan.

Me: how did he know??

Bontle: i dont know..

Me: .....

in my mind i was trying to understand the whole situation which was not making sense.

Me: that means its not safe for you here..

Bontle: what??

Me: you have to move to a safe house, my guards will keep watch over you.

Bontle: Luu.

Me: trust me... not only will it be safe, but it will also sell the idea of us being close. that way you can use this as an excuse that you are trying to get info from us.

Bontle looked at me..

Me: trust me, it will work.

Bontle nodded.

Me: good.. take everything you need, we leaving now.

Bontle: Now??

Me: we dont have time. who knows, mabye he put a camera in your house and can see us now. then that means he knows our plan and will order men to kill you. so now..

Bontle looked at me without saying anything.

Me: Bontle hurry.

she stood up and went to pack some things.

after about 30 minutes or so, we took her stuff and moved them to the car. it wasnt much, just her clothing and some important stuff.

we got in the car and i drove her to my old house. (where i used to stay before moving to a bigger house). i sent some men to guard her 24/7

i took her in the house and stood outside.

Me: make yourself at home.

Bontle: you leaving??

Me: mhm.

Bontle: owk..

Me: i will be back to check on you. dont worry, you are safe.

Bontle: thank you.

Me: its not a problem. you are sticking your neck out to help me, that's dangerous, the least i can do is try to keep you safe.

Bontle: .....

i smiled and walked out.

Me: do what i told you to do.

Guard: yes sir.

i went to my car and drove to my house.

i arrived, parked my car and walked in the house.

my helper was now cleaning the kitchen.

Me: Siya is already sleeping??

Her: yes sir.

Me: mhm, owk. you must be tired, you may go rest.

she is my stay in helper.

Her: i just have to finish.....

Me: no problem. you can still finish it tomorrow, please, go rest.

Her: yes sir.. thank you sir.

she left what she was doing and headed out.

i sighed and sat down on the couch as i reviewed the whole situation.

.

**\*Next Day\***

i woke up and realized that i slept on the couch.

as i was stretching my body, the door opened roughly and in came Luba rushing as if he was about to hit someone.

he came to me and held me by my shirt.

Luba: are you F\*\* stupid? have you been thinking with your D\*\*\*??

Me: what??

Luba: should i punch you in the face for you to know what i am talking about??

it then came to me. "he must have found out about Bontle staying at my old house and me treating her last night."

i smirked.

Luba: you still have the guts to smirk... you better tell me that this is part of a plan of yours, or else you are dead.

Me: .....

Luba: Luu?? you actually believe this girl?? even after i tell you that she gives cold vibes??

Me: why would i trust an outsider then my own brother?? isn't that stupid??

he let go of me and looked at me trying to figure out what i meant.

Luba: what is this then??

Me: breaths well, they say keep your friends close, but your enemies closer. and Bontle, she is exactly where i want her to be.

Luba: what??

me: at her house, we cant exactly keep tabs on her and trace her moved and see her communications, but at my house, we can see everything.

Luba: right.. your house has cameras.

Me: exactly, so we can know what exactly is her plans.

Luba: smart!

Me: of cause i am smart. what do you think.. all i was doing was to make Bontle think i have fallen to her tricks.

Luba: why do i feel like you are just trying to convince me otherwise?? are you serious??

Me: take Ntando to training so that your head can be at ease and you will see the bigger plan here.

Luba chuckled.



Me: but Luba... keep pretending like you are against every move i make. i cant have mistakes. once you relax, she may know something is up.

Luba: easy. i got you.

i smiled at him.

.

\*Bontle\*

i picked up my phone and called Mr Zuko.

Him: Bontle, Bontle.... i hope you learnt your lesson.

Me: if only you trusted me and asked me why i did that, i wouldn't be here with a wounded leg.

Him: that's what you get for betraying me.

Me: it wasnt betrayal. its called playing cards. you messed up my plans, i was close. now i have to start again. but i have to thank you though, because now Luu is starting to believe that indeed i was betraying you. with the unfortunatate of getting shot, i got their trust.

Him: wait, so all that was part of the plan?? you didnt say anything. if i knew, i wouldn't have sent someone to teach you a lesson.

Me: its probably for the best. it turned out great anyway. so its owk..

Him: i am starting to really like you. you are unpredictable.

Me: Luu took me to a safe place. he is afraid you might attack me again since he thinks i will carry on helping him.

Him: well you better be careful, you are in the lions den. it could be a trap.

Me: i know. he probably has my moved tracked and cameras watching me.

Him: how are you calling me right now??

Me: closet.

Him: how sure are you that there is no camera in there??

Me: i checked. i scanned. there is non. mabye because its his closet, and he doesnt expect anyone in there.

Him: makes sense.

Me: i will communicate through sms. safer.

Him: owk. this must be done by this week. i want that Luu dead and his business and projects destroyed...

Me: got it. but you do you know that if you kill him, the other 4 will go after you.

Him: then we kill all of them.

Me:..... bye.

i hung up and smiled.

"well, well, well Mr Zuko.... now i have you right where i want you... seems my freedom is not very far from my eyes.."

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS)

.

10

.

\*Luba\*

Me: you have to trust me. through training, you can be able to control your episodes as you will control your emotions. even if the episodes keep coming, you will be trained, so you might not hurt those around you, and you will be able to keep yourself safe.

Her: but i want to heal, not use this as a way to protect myself. i dont want to have episodes anymore. i feel like a monster.

Me: you have been going counselling, but the progress is slow. mabye what you need is not counselling but a sense of safety..

Her: huh??

Me: with training, you might calm your mind from thinking about the trauma since you can fight for yourself now. you wont depend on anyone except yourself.

Her: how long?

Me: it could take months. even a year and few months.

Her: a year??

Me: yes.. you need tough training babe. this life i got you involved in is dark. training is a must. i also didnt like it because it meant you would be more exposed to this world, but seems i dont have a choice..

she didnt say anything.

i sat next to her and held her hands.

Me: i just want you to be able to fight for yourself and always think on your feet.

Her: does this mean you have no thoughts of leaving this life??

Me: .....

Her: so you will live as a Mafia till forever?? we will always have troubles with enemies all the time?? is that it?

Me: love..

Her: Luba i love you.. Pinky Love's you.... Sbu loves you.... cant we just live a normal life?? just focus on the business and that's it. cant we??

Me: Ntando.. i love you more, i love Pinky, i love Sbu... i love all of you.. and i promise to always protect you.

she looked down.

Me: you will be leaving next week with Sandra... owk??

she nodded..

i raised her head and held her face.

i looked into her eyes..

i leaned in to kiss her..

i slowly, passionately kissed her, then pulled out.

Me: i will always stay by your side. always. even if you are far, but i will be close.

she smiled.

.

\*LATER\*

\*NARRATOR\*

the guys were sitting in the warehouse trying to connect dots with this mission.

Saint: this Bontle girl is confusing. is she betraying us or betraying Mr Zuko??

Luba: from what i have gathered. Bontle is not in any team. she is only concerned with her freedom.

Khutso: so she is Betraying us and Mr Zuko??

Luba: more like playing us... she is telling both parties what the other party is doing, and they seem to be correct reports, she doesnt lie about any report. but what makes her dangerous is the fact that we dont know her plan.

Joe: her plan is to get freedom, isn't it??

Luba: yes. but to which measures will she go to get that freedom??

Luu: so you saying that she could be a threat to us??

Luba: what i am saying is, the only way to get her freedom is to kill Mr Zuko. so with us involved, she will get us to face the gang of Mr Zuko and expect to kill Mr Zuko.. if we do, she is free, if not she is not.

Saint: so her freedom is in our hands??

Luba: not really. she may grand Mr Zuko's wish first before killing Mr Zuko, just so she can earn his trust.

Joe: and that wish is to kill Luu???

Luba: exactly.

Khutso: this girl is smart.... i bet if you had met her before you met Ntando, you would have went for her.

Luba: me?? no boy.. she is not my type....

Luu: owk, owk.. so we have to be smart about this.. she already told Mr Zuko that i moved her. so what is our next plan??

Saint: lets see what lead she will give us. we will pretend to fall in the trap, but actually have a backup plan B on the side.

Luba: i second that.

Joe: lets get started.

.

**\*\*Hours later\***

**\*Bontle\***

i was in my bedroom, cleaning my gun, when i heard a knock on the bedroom door..

i thought it was the guards, so i went to open, but it was Luu.

Me: Luu, what are you doing here??

Luu: came to check on you.. i already said i would.

Me: shouldn't you be at home with Siya?? its a bit late now..

Luu: i was passing by, so i thought i should come see how you settling in before passing.

Me: ohhh. well i am fine..

i went to continue cleaning my gun.

Luu: you like cleaning guns too??

Me: when i am nervous of overthinking.

Luu: why you overthinking??

Me: the day is near. the day of my freedom...

Luu: shouldn't you be happy??

Me: if i had a family or a life to go back to, i would be..

Luu:.....

Me: i have been asking for this freedom for a while. but now that its almost coming to me, i start to wonder if it was actually a good thing to seek.

Luu: do you want to suffer under Mr Zuko??

i shook my head..

Luu: then take your freedom.. you can always rebuild your life.. its never entirely damaged.

i smiled and placed my gun under the pillow.

Me: sigh actually, now that you are here, i have something to tell you..

Luu: what is it??

me: in 2 days. you will receive a text from an unknown number. when you get that message, i want you to be 20 minutes late. then when you come, come as if you are afraid and you want to see Boi. lastly, dont bring your men, or some might get hurt.

Luu: that's it??

Me: mhm.. trust me, after this. it will be the end of Mr Zuko.

Luu: i am glad we could work together.. i look to future partnerships like this....

Me: too bad.. after this, i have my own life to rebuild..

he gave a slight smirk.

Luu: owk. i better get going then.. take care..

Me: owk.. dont forget..

Luu: i wont..

me: and try to get Luba to cooperate, because if this doesnt go according to plan, we are all dead.

Luu: dont worry about Luba.. i got him..

i nodded...

he tucked me in and then walked out...

"it's almost over"

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS)

.

11

.

\*NARRATOR\*

\*Next day\*

Saint: so you are saying that we should go with this plan, but change a few things by actually bringing our men??

Luu: mhm...

Khutso: what if she is really on our side, wont our men get hurt??

Luu: i dont think she is. if we dont bring our men, that means it will be easier to kill us. we dont know their plans, so we must atleast have our own backup plan. we cant just trust this girl.

Joe: you were the first to trust her.

Luu: i didnt, i just pretended to trust her.

Saint: sigh this is very hard to plan out.

they all looked at Luba, who was sitting on his chair, playing chess alone.

Luu: are you here to sit and play your chess or to help out with a plan??

Luba looked at Luu and smirked. then he continued playing.

Luba: do you know why i always win in chess??

Saint: why?? tell me?? you always win against me and i want to win against you just for once.

Khutso: you cant even win against his daughter, so how can you win the father.

Saint: mxm.. i was just tired that day.

Khutso: for 3 games??

Saint: hai Khutso, sometimes we have to let the kids win, just so they dont become upset.

Khutso smiled and nodded..

Luba: the reason you dont win against Pinky is because you always fall for her tricks.

Saint: me??

Luba: have you ever seen what she does before winning?

Saint: well... she always makes an expression that tells me that she is about to lose, then out of the blue, she shouts checkmate. sometimes i think she cheats.

Luba: if 2 people are racing, both serious. Driver B starts to smile while driver A panics and hopes to win. which one might win??

Joe: Driver B.

Luba: why??

Joe: he has a plan. if not he wouldn't have smiled. he was sure of something.

Luba: right.... in a game of cards, the aim is to win without anyone knowing or seeing your cards. mislead the others with your expressions and keep good cards for the last minute.

Luu: what does this have to do with what we are talking about now??

Luba: you all are busy thinking that Bontle is lying.. which i dont blame you because i also thought the same. but after looking clearly at everything, she is not.

Joe: what?? so she is not trying to betray us?

Khutso: we can trust her??

Luba: no.. that's not what i mean. what i mean is, Bontle is not betraying either of us.

Luu: huh??

Luba: all she wants is her freedom. so she is playing a role of a match maker. matching the 2 and standing on the side to see how it all unfolds. she is putting us and the enemy in one roof and its up to us to finish the last part.

Luu: so she is helping us??

Luba: and also helping Mr Zuko. she is reporting the truth to Mr Zuko and also reporting the truth to us. this meeting about an SMS, it might be the meeting where we will face Mr Zuko. and either him or we die.

Joe: so we go with the plan??

Luba: yes.. exactly as it is. but let our men surround the place. so that when a sign is given, all Mr Zuko's men and him will be killed.

Khutso: what about Boi??

Luu: she will be owk. after Mr Zuko is dead. we will go and take her.

Saint: i hear Ntando and Sandra are going for training.

Joe: its for the best.

Luu: owk then its final.

Luba: Khutso, we have some systems to crack.. lets go.

Khutso: yes sir.

they walked out and went to the computer room while the others still laid their plan.

.

**\*Boj\***

it was cold in this room and i was starting to come down with flue.

i dont wear anything warm, i am not fed as much as i want and i never drink as much as i want either.

its like another level of prison.

i am beaten almost everyday as a punishment of the failed plan we had.

i have been waiting day in and day out for a miracle to happen, on Luu to show up and free me, but i guess he is not that worried about me.

i dont know how long it is, but since i got here, i only saw Bontle. if Bontle can come and make it to my room, why cant Luu do the same, he has men and a very strong team. why couldnt he??

as i was on my bed, the door opened..

i looked up as my eyes couldnt open wildly..

it was the boss..

he walked to me smiling.

Him: well, well, well. seems tomorrow will be the last day of your stay here..

i looked at him..

Me: is..... is... Luu....

Him: hahahaha yes... your 'Luu' will have his last breath tomorrow. and then after that, you will be free to go..

i shook my head as i couldnt say much. my throat hurt, my breathing was not in its normal pace and my body was cold.

i was like someone who was nearing death.

Him: oh yes honey... after i come back, Luu will be just a memory to everyone.

i still couldnt say anything..



i just laid on my bed and tears just came out.

i was still handcuffed to the bed.

he laughed as he turned to walk away, but i used my free hand to grab his coat.

he stopped and looked at me.

Me: pl.... please..... pl... ease....

he smiled..

Him: look at you begging like that...

he then turned to me and came closer to my face.

Him: but begging wont help.. its already too late. its either him or me... and i refuse to die.

he smiled again and walked out the room..

i laid my head back and cried as i had flashbacks of my moments with Luu.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS)

.

12

.

\*NARRATOR\*

\* Little wolf's family house (Luba)\*

Ntando: do i have to leave today??

Luba nodded..

Luba: its also for your safety. with me going on a mission today, i wont be worried knowing that you are nowhere to be found. so the enemy wont get hold of you.

Ntando looked down hiding her tears.

Luba noticed and went to hug her. at that moment, as Luba hugged her, she couldnt hold back, she started crying.

Luba: dont cry love... everything will be owk.

Ntando: (crying) but i dont want to be away from you.. i am scared..

Luba: dont be... you are safe...

Ntando: (crying) Luba....

Luba: Ntando...

he held his face and looked at her..

Luba: look at me..

Ntando slowly looked at him as she cried but trying to calm down.

Luba: i will always be with you.. dont worry..

Ntando just looked at her.

Luba: i love you.. and i will always protect you.. always.. nothing will happen to you..

Ntando: what about you??

Luba: nothing will happen to me too..

Ntando didnt say anything..

Luba pulled her in for a kiss and they kissed passionately as Ntando shed tears.

Luba then pulled out and hugged Ntando. Ntando hugged Luba and held him tight.

Luba was also sad and wanted to cry, but he held it all in so that he wouldn't make Ntando any more sadder.

he smiled and then pulled out the hug..

Luba: the driver is waiting outside and Pinky asked me to keep it short because she also wanted to say goodbye, i am sure Sbu also wants to say goodbye.. so i will get going now.

Ntando smiled and nodded..

Luba turned to walk away but Ntando held him..

he looked back and Ntando went to kiss his cheek.

she then smiled..

Ntando: you better stay away from woman.. because if you dont, they will all die after i come back from training.

Luba: hahahaha, yes ma'am.

Ntando: and dont mislead any girl either. make sure you let everyone know you taken...

Luba smiled and nodded..

Ntando then took something from her pocket.. it was a bracelet she made out of beads...

Ntando: give your hand..

Luba gave her his hand.

she put the bracelet around his wrist.

Ntando: whenever girls start to make moves.. tell them the owner of the bracelet wont like it and she is in training to be the next Jackie Chan. so if they want to live they must stay away..

Luba laughed and nodded..

Ntando hugged Luba again and after that, Luba left.

Ntando cried as she watched Luba walk away. Luba also fought his tears as he tried his best not to look back because if he does, he will have to fight himself from cancelling this training.

Luba left.

Pinky walked in with the helper who was holding Sbu..

Ntando wiped her tears and smiled..

she held Sbu and the helper walked out giving them space..

Pinky: aunty, must you go??

Ntando: yes Princess.. i must...

Pinky: please dont go... i will call you mommy..

Ntando smiled..

Ntando: sorry Princess, but i must...

she pouted..

Ntando hugged Pinky...

Ntando: but dont worry, i will be back owk. so take care of Sbu and daddy for me. owk??

she nodded..

Ntando: and also.. lets make a deal...

Pinky: a deal??

Ntando: yes.. if there is any girl that comes here with your daddy, make sure to teach that girl a lesson.. owk??

Pinky smiled..

Pinky: deal...

Ntando smiled..

she then kissed Sbu..

Ntando: mommy will be back soon owk??

Sbu was busy throwing his hands on Ntando's face and minding his own missions.

Ntando just smiled as she said goodbye.

after a while, she took Sbu to the helper and she headed to the driver.

the car drove away.

she kept looking at the house till she couldnt see it anymore.

.

\*Khutso's house\*

Khutso: did you get everything..

Sandra: mhm..

Khutso: owk.. the driver is here.. he will take you to the jet. you will meet Ntando there..

Sandra: why aren't you taking me there yourself??

Khutso: i have to go somewhere.

Sandra: the mission??

Khutso: mhm..

Sandra: dont die..

Sandra said this with tears in her eyes..

Khutso held her hand..

Khutso: i will never die.. you will find me here when you get back.

Sandra breathed...

Khutso took her bags and they went out heading to the driver.

they got down and Khutso put Sandra's bags in the car as Sandra looked at the house.

after some seconds, Sandra looked away and opened the car..

Khutso held the car and looked at Sandra.

he leaned in for a kiss but Sandra pulled back..

Khutso looked at her wondering what was wrong..

Sandra: you sending me away for training.. that means you have no means to end this mafia life.. i told you to break up with me instead, you refuse.. i ask that we take a break you refuse. now you want me to act like i am happy that i am leaving??

Khutso looked at Sandra..

Sandra: i am only going because i dont want Ntando to suffer at a place she is not used to alone. and also because i want you to be at ease with this mission without having to worry about me..

Khutso: do you want to leave me that much??

Sandra: Boi was stabbed, then kidnapped, Ntando was kidnapped, hospitalized and now is facing a traumatic situation. am i next??

Khutso just looked at her..

Sandra: i love you.. i just dont like how you live.. that's all..

she got in the car and Khutso let go of the door..

Sandra closed the door and the driver drove away..

Sandra finally cried out the tears she has been holding back.. her heart felt like breaking after she replayed what she just said to Khutso.. she was regretting, but also not regretting..

.

*\*Saint\**

i was on my way to the store when i saw Liyema with her man.

they looked very happy.. Liyema's smile was bright, her laugh was genuine.. it was clear she was in love.. her glow was also something else..

she looked healthy, happy and just carefree..

i smiled looking at her.

they stopped at the bus station and after a while Liyema got on the bus and the guy stayed behind. seems like the guy must have come to send her off..

yes, i have been standing there for minutes looking at Liyema.. she was like the bright star that i haven't seen in my life so i kept looking at her till she left.

after she left, i walked to her man..

Me: hi..

he turned to me and also greet.

Him: hay, may i help you..

Me: want to grab a cup of coffee?? its a bit cold today, and its still early in the morning..

Him: huh... who are you??

Me: i will tell you over the cup of coffee, my treat..

Him: sorry, but.....

Me: trust me.. i am not gay and i know you have a girlfriend.. and this is about her..

Him: sorry??

Me: coffee??

he looked at me and i smiled..

we went to a coffee shop and ordered our coffee as we sat down.

Him: you said this was about my girlfriend.. did something happen?? should i know something??

Me: i am her friend..

Him: friend??

Me: mhm.. i heard a lot about you so i came here in secret to see for myself what kind of a person you are..

Him: ohhhhhh..

Me: dont worry.. i am not here to tell you much.. i just have a favor to ask..

Him: favor??

Me: she looks very happy, bright, carefree, worry-free and just amazing.. her glow is also very good.. that can only mean that you are taking good care of her..

Him: of cause, i have to take care of her, she is my girlfriend.

Me: that's why i have this favor to ask... please, take care of her, forever..

Him: i am taking care of her..

Me: didnt you hear the last part.. i said FOREVER...

he looked at me and smiled..

Him: you must really love her..

Me: hahahaha, Liyema is a good friend to me.. and as a friend, there are some things i cant do for her.. but you on the other hand, you are her partner, so you can do more then i can do..

Him: dont worry.. i will always be by her side..

Me: thank you.. brother in law...

Him: brother in law??

Me: she is practically my sister, so why not..

we laughed..

we continued having our coffee...

.

\*Later\*

\*Bontle\*

its time...

i sent a message with a different number to all the wolf packs..

"want to see your little girl alive?? meet me in ##### building at #####. be there at 17:00. no backup. just the 5 of you. if i see your men around, i will kill your little girl!"

i then sent the text.

"its show time"

13

.

\*Bontle\*

what a long day... sigh

i was outside the hospital, i wanted to see how Boi was doing.

as i was about to head in the hospital, my phone rang.

i checked and it was Duke.

i sighed and smiled.

Me: Duke.. or should i start calling you bra Duke since you will be my boss.

Him: hahahah, i guess both sound great.

Me: i shall go with bra Duke then. more appealing.

he laughed..

Him: are you going to tell me who is that guy that made you take this decision?

Me: just someone who made me want to live again.

Him: so after finding that guy you decide to leave and continue with the life that you hated??

Me: in order to be at ease, i have to be away from him. my presence around him will only bring problems. i still have Simon to take care of remember??

Him: what about your previous boss?? wont he haunt you down after just leaving his organisation like that??

Me: wont you protect me??

Him: hahahah, shouldn't that guy protect you??

Me: does he even know that i like him??

Him: he doesnt??

Me: no.. and i think its better that way.

Him: sigh, you still have a chance to avoid this.. just tell the guy to pay for your freedom and you wont have to do this. for you, i wont put the price high.

Me: its no use.

Him: owk then. i will be around there in 3 days. make sure you ready by then.

Me: owk.

Him: owk. i have to go now. take care.

Me: owk.

he hung up and i looked at my phone as i took a deep breath.

i walked in the hospital and asked to see Boi.

they lead me to Boi's ward that was guarded by some guards outside the door.

i walked in and saw her laying on the bed.

i walked to her and looked at her and all the drips that are traveling around her body.

Me: i am sorry!

at that time, then door opened and Luu walked in with the boys.

I swallowed, looked down and stepped aside.

Me: huh, i will see myself out, i am sorry.

as i walked out Luu stopped me.

Luu: no need to leave on our account.

Me: ohhh no, really. i have been here for a while now. so i must get going.

Luu: really?

i nodded as i kept a smile.

Luu: can i ask you a question before you leave??

Me: yah, sure.. you can.



Luu: why??

Me: huh?

Luu: why did you help us??

Me: (chuckles) i already told you, i wanted my freedom.

Luu: and now you have it??

Me: mhm. thanks to you guys.

Luu: are you sure?? i was told that you have no where to go. your parents died and.....

Me: i have somewhere to go. would i want freedom when i dont have anywhere else to go??

Luu: .....

Me: you should worry more about Boi. i am totally fine.

Luu: (nodded head) oh, i also wanted to apologize.

Me: for??

Luu: for not trusting you. about the mission.

Me: its good that you didnt trust me. who knew if i would turn out as a traitor or a helper?

Luu: but you were a helper.

Me: it doesnt matter now. we all safe, Mr Zuko is no more and i have my freedom.

Luu:.....

i then smiled as i headed to the door.

Me: i will let you guys check on Boi. take care.

they all nodded and i walked out.

i started thinking of him... i smiled and laughed slightly..

"how can someone seem handsome and cold at the same time??"

i smiled as i walked out.

.

*\*Later\**

i sat on my bed.

yes i returned where i was staying, i was back at the township.

i sat on the bed and leaned on the wall.

after all this fight and energy, i am taken back to square 1. seems all this was in vain.

i sighed and then laid on the bed.

.

\*Luba\*

I was sitting on the floor, leaning on the bed thinking about Ntando.

i miss her.

as i was sitting on the floor, Pinky walked in holding Sbu.

Me: hai Pinky, wont you drop Sbu??

she shook her head.

as i looked up the helper was at the door. "ohhhh, she gave her Sbu just now, i almost got worried"

she gave me Sbu and i held him and looked at him.

he was in his own world, speaking his own language and singing (if that's what he was doing, or maybe screaming) he was just in his own world.

i smiled looking at him.

Pinky: you look happy daddy, you must play with Sbu more so that you can be even more happy while we wait for aunty..

Me: mhm, we will.

Pinky: so daddy, can we go out for some ice cream??

Me: hahahah, now i see.. you brought Sbu here so that i soften up and you could ask for a favor??

Pinky: did it work?? please please please.

i laughed and shook my head.

i didnt even say yes yet, but she was already celebrating and jumping up and down as she also thanked Sbu, who was lost to what was going on.

i laughed and called the helper.

i asked her prepare some things for Sbu because i would be taking him. i also made sure to put a sticker on my car saying "baby on board"

yah Ntando had me buy that sticker months ago.

i put Sbu in his chair and Pinky sat next to him. seat-belt on, safety first.

we went for some outing with my family. just Ntando missing.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY ANONYMOUS)

.

Continuation

.

**\*Bontle\***

Me: its done... the time is now...

Mr Zuko: you sure that they will do what you said???

Me: if they care about Boi, they will.

Mr Zuko: lets hope so. for your sake and Boi's...

i swallowed and breathed..

Mr Zuko: let the games begin.

he hung up.

i took my gun.. i wiped it and placed it aside.

i then put my black clothing and my mask.

"its either now or never"

i then looked at the camera that was in my room. of cause i knew that there were camera's in my room, and i hope that will make them believe me.

i took a paper and wrote down a message. "i hope you believe me when i said i was on your side" i then smiled and put the paper down.

i showed my gun and smiled again.

i then took my clothing and went to change my clothing. after that i put my gun on my waist and headed out.

i was ready and all packed.

.

**\*NARRATOR\***

the guys were not on the camera operation when Bontle showed that she is aware of the camera.

they were all preparing to meet with Mr Zuko tonight.

Luu remembered what Bontle said, about being 20 minutes late. but he thought of it being a troll so he wanted to be there on time.

time was going, gangs were preparing and tonight, only one gang will get to go home.

after the preparation at about 16:00 the guys met at the warehouse..

Luu: did you gather all the men??

Joe: yes.. they are on standby. they will come at the location 20 minutes later..

Luu: good..

Luba: we must never make a mistake.. or else we are dead.

Luu: of cause... no mistake.

time passed, and now it was almost 17:00

they all got in their cars and drove to the location.

it was a very open but under grounded location. a good place to kill and get away with it.

they breathed and drove in.

in a place like this, you can never know what to expect, anyone could come out and shoot you without knowing..

as they drove in, they saw a lot of men on the buildings surrounding them with guns.

Luu: F\*\*\*

Luba: SH\*\*

Voice: get out of your cars..

it was someone speaking on a speaker or that thing (you know the name).

they got out and looked around.

Saint: seems like Luba was right.. Bontle betrayed us.

Luba: or mabye she was right by saying we should be 20 minutes late.

Khutso: which one is it??

Luu: this is not the time to be wondering whether she was right or wrong.. we need an escape plan..

Joe: there isn't one. we are trapped. even if our men come, we will all get shot before our men shoots all those people.

Saint: is this it?? our defeat??

no one said anything, they kept looking around..

some men went to them to search them..

they striped them off their weapons and took all the weapons away from them..

Voice: remember this.. if any one of my men is shot, the rest will shoot you instead of looking for that person that shot them. so dont even thinking of getting your men involved because you might die anyway, causing your girl to die too..

the person had not shown himself yet.

the wolf packs kept looking around to see who it was.

after some time, he appeared. the great Mr Zuko appeared and he came while smiling and clapping his hands..

him: wow, wow, wow... we finally meet, Lubanzi Wolf..

Luu wasnt even aware who it was..

Him: hahahahaha, you must not know who i am.. i will introduce myself.. i am Mr Zuko.. no need to know alot, just the fact that, i am your worst nightmare and someone who is here to end your life...

he smiled..

they didnt say anything.. they just kept looking at him...

Him: \*sigh\* at some point i didnt believe Bontle could pull this job.. it must be hard to pull such a job, especially when there is a so called mastermind in the group. but then, seems like even the mastermind was fooled...

he smiled..

the boys were hopeless, they didnt know what to do.. their plan had failed.. seems like Mr Zuko was one step ahead of them.

but the boys didnt want to give up.. Luba was looking for ways in which he could change this situation to work for them..

time passed and 20 minutes passed.

Bontle arrived and as she arrived she saw the whole flip that was happening from a distance..

.

\*Bontle\*

"i told you to be 20 minutes late... seems they didnt trust me.. now look... now i have to do things by myself.. but then it has always been like that..."

i turned and his men were making a move..

an idea came.. but they wouldn't listen to me..

i hurried to them..

Me: the wolf pack is in danger.. you have to help me..

they didnt listen.. they just pushed me aside and made their way in..

me: dont go in.. you will only put them in danger..

they still didnt listen..

"F\*\*\*"

i took out my phone and called a trusted long time friend..

he answered the call..

Me: Duke.... i need a favor to ask..

Duke: after such a long time and the first thing you say is you want a favor??

Me: please, its an emergency..

Duke: .....

Me: Duke Please...

Duke: owk.. owk... what is it??

Me: i need some men to go and rescue someone at Mr Zuko's house.. i will tell you how to make way in, because there are people on standby. so one mistake Mr Zuko will know and kill Boi..

Duke: is that it??

Me: i also want to borrow some of your men..

Duke: now that will come expensive..

Me: "sigh" i will do anything...

Duke: anything?? even go back to the life you hate??

Me: ..... yes....

Duke: but that's why you left the organisation... in my organisation i wont be like your previous boss.. i either get my way or hurt your loved ones..

Me: i know.. i dont want to go there, but i must..

Duke: seems like whoever you saving is very special to you..

Me: will you help me??

Duke: owk... give me the location and my men will be there..

Me: thank you...

Duke: no need.. you just have to do your part..

Me: .....mhm...

he hung up...

i sent him the location and also filled him in with the plan to getting Boi out of Mr Zuko's house..

.

\*NARRATOR\*

after a long while, the boys were now sent in the building and tied and all of them were sitting down next to each other..

their men were captured and also tied down..

around that time.. Duke's men sent smoke bombs around the building..

it created so much smoke that it covered the whole building..

Bontle and some men sneaked to the boys and gave them bulletproof shields..

"use this to protect yourself against bullets.. its about to get messy"

they didnt know who said this but they did as told..

Bontle gave a go ahead and Duke's men started shooting..

Mr Zuko ran to hide himself as bullets were flying around.

the boys just kept themselves protected using the shields..

Bontle was no were in sight.. she moved out..

shootings continued and continued until all of Mr Zuko's men died..

after that the smoke had died down..

Luu's men were released and quickly went to help Luu and the others...

Duke's men then stood on standby as they wait for more further instructions..

Mr Zuko came back in after seeing what had happened.. he laughed as he thought it wasnt over yet because of Boi.. but little did he know that Boi was rescued..

he took his phone and walked to the boys..

Him: you think its over?? huh?? well, well boys.. you seem to have forgotten that i have your little angel here.. and one phone call i will kill her..

Luu was triggered.. he looked at Mr Zuko..

Him: he pointed at Luu..

Luu's men pointed their guns at Mr Zuko..

Him: Luu and that girl will die, then i will die.. its only fair right??

Luu told his men to lower their guns.. they did..

voice: its only fair if i put my bullet on your head..

Mr Zuko looked around and saw it was Bontle..

Him: you??

Bontle: we meet again Mr Zuko..

she was also holding her gun at Mr Zuko..

Him: you cant do anything.. i have the upper hand..

Bontle: really??

Him: if you dare kill me, his girl dies..

Bontle: his girl?? Boi is not his girl.. so whether he dies or not, its not his problem..

Him: hahahaha, you trying to play me?? if he didnt care, he wouldn't be here..

Bontle: he didnt come here because of her, he came here to kill you so that you wouldn't come after his true love in the future..

Him: you think you smart, but you nothing.. you are just a stupid girl..

Bontle: i agree.. which is why this stupid girl dares you to kill that girl... right now..

Luu: Bontle what are you doing?? are you stupid..

Bontle didnt give them attention..

Him: ahahah owk.. if that's what you want..

Mr Zuko called his guys, but one of Duke's men answered..

" hai Mr Zuko.. you haven't died yet..??"

Mr Zuko looked at Bontle..

Bontle smiled..

Bontle: how many points for that move?? do i know deserve the title to be called smart??

Mr Zuko didnt say anything..

he quickly aimed to shoot, but Bontle shot first..



Mr Zuko fell down in pain as Bontle shot his hand and he let the gun out of his hand.

she went to Mr Zuko and looked at him..

Bontle: this is my freedom..

Mr Zuko: you think?? dont forget you still have Simon to face.. you killed his brother..

Bontle: if he wants to kill me, let him come himself to do that..

Bontle shot him many times until Luu went to stop her..

she breathed heavily as she wanted to cry..

Luu just kept her still..

she kept breathing and looking at Mr Zuko..

Luu: let him go.. he is dead now..

Bontle fell on her knees and started crying.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY OPHOLA TSOBILEYO)

.

14

.

**\*Next day\***

**\*Bontle\***

i arrived at the hospital. this is my second visit.

i get to Boi's ward. at first i was searched by the guards before i entered.

i was thinking of leaving earlier, but i wanted to say my goodbye to Boi and apologize for putting her life in danger.

i went to stand at the side of her bed.

i smiled at her and gently touched her hair.

Me: hi Boitumelo, how are you?? i hope that you are well and you will pull through this and make it out alive and healthy.

i sat down and held her hand.

Me: its so funny. at first, i never thought of you as a friend. i was in my own mission and got close to you, only because i needed information about Lubanzi. but as the days went, i started to like you as

a friend. it broke my heart how you broke down after breaking up with Luu. it shows how much you loved him, and i bet you still do..

i smiled as tears filled my eyes..

Me: i must be crazy... i spent years trying to escape the prostitute life, i killed a man, escaped, haunted down and yet again i killed another man, all in the name of freedom.. i wanted to be free.

tears came out.. i wiped then as i tried to calm down.

Me: but, look at me now.. i sold myself back to that life, in the name of love.. yah.. love... i didnt give a damn about that until one day, when someone almost bumped me with a car.. (hahahah) it was at that moment that i experienced a strange feeling. at first i didnt know it was love, i thought it was just being scared because i just almost lost my life.. (breaths) then i met him again in the township. i dont know what i was thinking, but i hurried to him and told him to apologize. i was expecting him to argue or refuse to apologize, but he apologized, so quickly that it shook me. after that day i couldnt stop thinking about him.

i laughed through my tears.

me: can you believe that i even went to the company he works in just to get a decent apology?? (smiles) its crazy what love can make us do... when i thought of killing a man that i love because of Luu having a price tag on his head, i couldnt let that happen. that's when i came with the plan to do this for my freedom and my love.. these punks didnt even listen to me and trust me. now because they didnt do as i said, they put themselves in a more dangerous position. at that moment, i had to choose, Freedom or Love? i am sure you already know what i chose right?? i chose Love.. and now i am back to the job that made me create all this mess to get out of. hopefully i dont regret it. i hope he stays happy and finds someone who will make him happy. as well as you Boi. we all know that without Luu, you cannot function, so once you wake up, be sure to make up with Luu. owk??

i smiled as she lay there sleeping..

i then kissed her hand and buried my head as i breathed.

Me: i am leaving tomorrow morning. i dont know when i will be able to see you. but please, dont look for me, i dont want to be found. my existence around you guys will only bring problems. so i hope you guys stay blessed. think of me as a person who was just passing by but left a few life lessons. owk??

i smiled..

i sat there looking at Boi for a while, then i stood up and kissed her forehead.

after that i walked out the hospital.

i walked out and got a taxi to take me back home.

i arrived at the township and went to my house.

i got in and sat on my bed.

i was just sitting there with my mind running good memories of us (myself, Mfana, Scar and Boi).  
after a while, my phone rang.

it was Duke.

Me: Bra Duke.

Him: how is my Bontle doing??

Me: owk.. i guess..

Him: Bontle.....

Me: bra Duke, dont.. i am fine.

Him: you sure??

Me: yes...

Him: owk... well, i was calling to tell you that the car will be at the station at 10 am.

Me: owk.

Him: dont be late.

Me: i wont.

him: owk, have a good rest then, you sound down.

Me: owk.

he hung up and i laid back.

my phone rang again, i assumed that it was Duke.

i answered the phone.

Me: yes Bra Duke??

Him: Bra Duke?? who is that??

i quickly checked the caller ID and it was Luu.

Me: ohhhh Luu!! its you?

Him: yes.. disappointed??

Me: more like surprised..

Him: ohhhh, i just wanted to check on you... you owk??

Me: yah, i am fine..

Him: you sure??

Me: mhm.. and you?? the guys?? how are you guys??

Him: we are owk.. we are good.

Me: (sniff) mhm.. that's nice..

Him: you sound down, you sound sick, are you sure you owk??

Me: dont stress about me, i am seriously fine.

Him: owk.. i am glad.

Me: mhm.. i will go rest now.. bye.

Him: mhm..

i hung up and then laid on my bed.

.

*\*Later\**

i was woken up by someone knocking on my door.

i got up and went to open the door. it was Luu.

Me: Luu??

Luu: i bought some chicken.

i was confused.

he walked in.

Luu: get some plates and a knife to cut the chicken.

Me: what are you doing here??

Luu: quickly, i want to eat it hot.

i sighed and went to get the plates and the knife.

he opened the packet and gut the chicken in peaces and placed the chicken on one plate.

Him: dig in.

Me: not until you tell me what you doing here??

Him: i figured you could be hungry. so as i went to get myself chicken i decided to come here.

Me: you should be with boi instead, or Siya.

Him: plus i knew you were not owk, your voice was very low and that was very unusual. i couldnt let you suffer alone after what you did for me.

Me: i already said i was fine.

i started eating.

Him: nice isn't it.

Me: mhm.

Him: so, what now??

Me: about what??

Him: now that you got your freedom, what are you planning on doing??

Me: well, i am going to start a new life.

Him: starting by finding a job??

me: mabye.

Him: i can offer you one.

Me: really??

Him: mhm.

Me: ohhh, thank you. that's so nice of you..

he smiled.

we continued eating and talking, laughing and just joking around.

after eating i took the dishes to the sink and threw away the paper.

Me: thank you for dinner, it was delicious.

Him: anytime.

i smiled..

as i was sitting, he looked at me.

Him: Bontle..

i looked at him..

Him: thank you..

Me: (smiles) hai.. i was just doing it for my freedom, you just got lucky.

Him: still, thank you..

i smiled and nodded..

out of nowhere, Luu came too close to me and shock overwhelmed me.

i was so shocked that i couldnt register what was happening.

he came even more closer and next thing, he had his lips on mine.

i was stilled shocked and couldnt move my body, basically i was like a rock.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY PHILA SILO)

.

15

.

\*Next day\*

\*NARRATOR\*

The boys all got a message that said:

"Hi yall, can we all meet at the hospital, Boi's ward, i have something to give yall to thank you for helping me get my freedom back."

Luu read it and wondered what it was. Joe was also confused, Luba wasnt really concerned as he was in his own thoughts, Saint and Khutso were out at the game shop when this message came through.

all of these men made their way to the hospital.

they all met at the entrance and walked to Boi's ward.

Joe: what is this about??

Saint: no idea. but seems like she wants to thank us for saving her.

Khutso: we should be the one thanking her, she saved us remember??

Saint: ohhh yah.. that even sounded weird.

Luba: yah, mabye she is giving us hints to also thank her.

at that moment Joe had a flashback of the time she met Bontle at the company demanding him to apologize sincerely.

.

\*Flashback\*

i then headed out and walked to the car, on the way there, the girl that i almost bumped into came rushing to me..

she arrived and stood in front of me..

she clearly has guts..

Her: hay!! you know that you almost killed me with your poor driving, worst of all you didnt even apologize..

i looked at her not giving her an answer..

Her: you owe me an apology, you lucky i am not seeking a fine..

i sighed...

i took out my wallet and slit out R500.

i reached for her hand and put the money in her hand..

Me: i am sorry that i almost killed you earlier with my poor driving, i will go to a proper driving school to learn to drive..

i gave a fake smirk and then walked passed her..

Her: hay!! hay!! did i say i want your filthy money?? hay!!

she kept talking but i was already near my car..

i then got in and drove away...

\*End of Flashback\*

.

Joe: yah, she can be quiet a character.

Luu: mabye its only owk if we also thanked her. i mean she did help us.

Luba: lets not move our chess pieces until we know whats her move. remember you only move one piece at a time.

Luu: there goes the gamer again.

Joe: i almost forgot his game talks.

Saint: its been long.

Luba: mxm.

they laughed..

Khutso: well, you can take the gamer out of the game, but you cant take the game in the gamer.

Luba: i love you Khutso.

Saint: ouuuuuuu, that was wrong.

they laughed, Luba just smiled.

they arrived at the ward and Boi was still unconscious.

Khutso: where is she?? shouldn't she be here already?

Saint: maybe she is on her way.

Joe: hai Luu... can i ask you something?

Luu: mhm..

Joe: what will happen after Boi is awake and discharged??

Luba: she must join the others in training.

Luu: ..... yah, what Luba said is only fair. i mean she is still in danger even after separating with me.

Joe: so does that mean you 2 might fix things??

Luu: hai, dont jump the gun owk. i never said that.

Khutso: i genuinely wish you 2 fix things, she makes you a better guy..

Luu: nonsense.

Luba: as much as i hate to admit, she does.

Luu: hai, can yall cut it... what we had is gone. i dont think we will be back together again. all i have to do now, is find her family and get them to take care of her while she fully recovers. she will have training that side for self defense.

Khutso: you sending her away?? by calling her family??

Joe: you know she doesnt want nothing to do with them.

Luu: its the only way i can be assured that she is well taken care of..

no one said anything..

after some time the door opened and the doctor came in with a box.

Doc: ohhh, everybody is here..

they looked at him.

Doc: Ms Bontle asked me to give this to you guys.

Luu: isn't she coming??

Doc: i dont know. she just asked me to hand this to you guys.

the doc gave them the Box and they opened it. inside was 5 more box's, each with a person's name.



Saint: are these presents??

Khutso: i feel like a little boy who just got his Christmas gift from Santa.

they laughed..

Joe: only you can think like that.

Joe: last born, open yours first.

Saint: mhm..

Saint opened and he found a brand new expensive paint and drawing set with a letter.

Saint: geeee, this is the set i always wanted.. well i would have bought it, but i have been too busy to buy it. i mean these days i dont even pain anymore. its sad.

he opened the letter.

"Saint, you better make time to use these sets i got for you. these days you are too busy being a Mafia that you even lost your true love for painting and drawing. its sad. i hope you like what i got for you"

Luba: why do i sense some farewell vibes?

Khutso: i am next right.

he opened his and what he got shook him.

Khutso: this is the latest game of mafia mission. Luba.. you thinking what i am thinking??

Luba: we 'bout to exercise our brains..

they laughed...

he also read the letter.

"game lover.. i know you spend your free time playing games with Luba and some girl at your school. you better not be close to that girl because you practically married to Sandra now. anyway, i treat you to this. it had harder missions and advanced skilled code setting. with this i hope you get to be smarter and keep being the best in gaming. and also to use it to always safe people close to you."

Luba: this really feels like a farewell. anyway, lets open mine now.

he opened it..

as he opened it he smiled..

Luba: this F\*\*\* girl knows us well hai.. i mean she got us gifts that fit not only us but our personalities.

Khutso: is that a coding system??

Luba: mhm.. i guess it is.. its a chip..

Khutso: read the letter.. i will damn be jealous if it is because that will only mean you will be more better then me in coding and hacking.

Luba: i didnt complain when you got that game, even when i knew you were about be better then me in gaming.

Joe: hai computer Geeks. yall can just share both gifts.. boom, i solved for X..

Saint and Luu laughed..

Khutso just smiled and Luba acted cool.

Luba opened the letter.

"Mr Cold, introverted, untrusting, scary, guy. i still wonder how you got to date such a quiet, loving and caring girl. anyway, i got you this chip. its a coding system. use it to train your brain and coding skills to hack and break through securities. i know you and Khutso are kind of the same, so you can also share the gifts. that way you will still have equal changes of improving both in gaming and hacking. remember, Ntando is very soft and weak, so keeping your brains working is important, so that mistakes like the one that almost happened doesnt happen again with Ntando on the line. sharpen your skills my brother."

Luba: this is starting to be creepy..

Khutso: right... like she even knew that we would be jealous of each others gifts.

Luba: i am not jealous of your gift, dont get it twisted.

Joe: owk, owk, kids.. let me see... i doubt she got me anything useful though.

Joe opened the gift.

it was some glasses that looked like nerd glasses but were not. a tie and a watch.

Joe: mhm, fancy.. is this because i am an accountant??

Luu: could be..

Khutso: shoot that's even a Rolex.

Joe opened the envelope with the letter and there was R500 in it..

Saint: ehheh, she even batch you??

Joe chuckled.

he read the letter.

" silly, ignorant, cold accountant. no wonder you cant even get a girl to take care of you.. as i said before, i didnt want your money. so that is the R500 you gave me after i asked for your apology. you

should know that you can never buy forgiveness. hope you learn. anyway, use what i got for you. you will not only look stylish but also show that you are indeed an accountant. be more kind and easy going, then you might find a girl to take care of you. ask Luba how he did it, he might give you some pointers since he is the coldest one but still managed to score a wife."

i chuckled as i looked at Luba..

Luba: that girl is on marijuana.

they laughed..

Luba: Luu, big boss.. did she get you a house in UK??

they laughed..

Luu opened the box.

it was a snow ball with 2 people inside (couple) who were holding each other happily..

Saint: what does that mean?? that she loves you??

Khutso: that's a sleek confession.

Luu smiled.

but that smile was wiped off when he read the letter..

"we all know who we love, deep down in our hearts we can never lie to ourselves.. but if you feel like you dont know, just shake this snow ball and look at the couple, the first person you think of is the one you love. Luu, we all know you still love Boitumelo, stop beating yourself up, stop hurting yourself and just admit it. i know you hurt, but she is hurt too.. you already have everything, money, cars, houses and everything, so me buying a gift that wouldn't mean something was useless. but this gift is a gift to bring you closer to one thing that you long for and its right in front of you. dont miss it, because you might lose it forever."

he looked at the ball then looked at Boi.

the boys were a bit sad after that as they looked at Luu.

Joe saw another letter in the box.

Joe: ohh, there is another letter.

Luba: was this girl drinking energy drink to give her fingers energy?? because damn, she wrote a lot of letters.

Khutso: i find it cute.

Luba: whats cute about it??

Khutso: its not just letters she gave us, but her time as well.

Luba: me sending a voice note is also me giving you my time.

Joe: just let Luba be.

they nodded..

Luu was just still on his letter.

Joe opened the letter.

"i hope this is the last letter you reading, if not. close it and read your own letters first and open gifts first. done?? owk, now this letter follows. thank you all for helping me get my freedom back. even though i didnt have time to get to know you more, i did my own research, that's why i was able to get you gifts that would come in handy as mafias. hope you all protect your loved once and never let them go. if you truly love someone, you never let them go, no matter what, you never let them go. i wish you all the best. i wont be seeing you again as i am leaving to start my life in another planet. by know i am probably in the sky looking down the small houses and smiling from ear to ear. dont worry about me, i finally got my freedom. take care of each other. no matter what, you guys are one."

Joe looked at the guys..

Luba: i knew it was a farewell... its a shame we couldnt even say goodbye to her or even thank her.

Luu didnt even waste time, he ran out of the hospital and went to his car.

the guys were confused as to where Luu was going.

he got in his car and drove to where Bontle used to stay in the township.

after a while he arrived there and as he opened, the door was locked.

he broke the door open and the house was empty. practically nothing.

he then leaned against the wall and sat down as he dropped his head.

"what is wrong with me?"

Joe on the other hand sat down and looked at the money and the letter he got. he got another flashback.

.

\*Flashback\*

I went to the reception and was directed to her, when i looked at her she raised her hand and smiled..

i looked at her as i was trying to recall who she was.

she walked to me as i also went to her.

Her: Mr Mkhwanazi, long time no see..

Me: sigh you??

Her: yes, its me, the girl you almost ran over and gave me a sarcastic apology.

she looked around the building.

Her: if i had not known that you work here, i wouldn't have even looked for you.

Me: how did you know where to find me and what my name is??

Her: do you know something called technology?? its fast.

Me: you still not answering my question.

Her: your boss is very popular and you seem close to him. that's how i knew who you are??

Me: huh??

Her: (breaths out) are you this slow?? on my phone, Mr Wolf popped up while i was on google, then i saw one picture that you were in, and that's when i started searching about Mr Wolf, so that i could get your name. i found it and found where to get you.. understand now??

I looked at her..

Me: whatever, what do you want now??

Her: isn't it obvious?? i am sure you earn a lot of money here, a few thousands wouldn't hurt right?? just a compensation..

Me: what compensation, i didnt bump you.

Her: yes you didnt, but you caused me trauma, i live in fear of cars because of you. so shouldn't you pay..

Me: leave!

she took out a paper and wrote her numbers..

she placed them on the table and looked at me.

Her: call me when you ready to pay, or i might have to take my therapy reports and hand them in to the police and have them investigate.

Me: are you done??

Her: mhm.. enjoy the rest of your day Mr Mkhwanazi.

\*End of Flashback\*

.

Joe chuckled..

"where are the cops huh?? how could you leave without solving the accident issue?? stupid girl couldnt even get me to compensate her."

he then smiled and went through his contacts..

he went straight to a number saved with "Psycho". he then smiled. "why did i even save your number if you were really just a psycho??"

he then called the number but the number went to voicemail.

he then sighed as he looked at his gifts and the number.

"if only i called earlier."

(INSERT SPONSORED BY SIPHESIHLE STUURMAN)

.

16

.

\*Joe\*

i was in my house watching soccer.

actually i was just watching soccer with my eyes and body, but my mind and soul was not here, i was thinking about Bontle and the letter she gave me.

just at that moment, i heard the bell.

i came back to reality and went to check the camera to see who was at the gate, it was Lubanzi.

i opened the gate and went to sit on the couch.

after a while he walked in.

i looked at him, he looked defeated.

Luu: sigh who's playing??

Joe: Manchester.

Luu: ahhhhhh.. winning??

Joe: mhm.. 2:1

Luu: atleast...

he came and threw himself on the couch and laid back as his head also rested.

i looked at him.

Joe: you didnt find her, right??

Luu: who??

Joe: Bontle??

he looked at me..

Luu: why would i want to find her??

Joe: i know you went to see her this morning after getting the letter and gifts. you even look defeated right now. i guess you didnt find her.

he didnt say anything..

Joe: speak your mind, i know you have something on your chest.

Luu: ..... sigh i dont know how to feel right now..

Joe: what do you mean??

Luu: i dont know if i should be sad and or glad...

Joe: sad because??

Luu: sad because i couldnt stop Bontle from leaving..

Joe: and glad because??

Luu: glad because she left, that way i wouldn't do anything i would regret later..

Joe: and what is that??

Luu: making a move on her..

Joe: so you fell in love with her??

Luu: i dont know mahn. sometimes it feels like that, but after this yesterday, i started thinking that maybe its not love, it could be just me seeking for comfort.

Joe: after yesterday??

Luu: yah... i went to her yesterday night and... something happened..... i kissed her..

i looked at him...

Joe: and???

Luu: i didnt feel anything, i didnt even have the desire to carry on, immediately i regretted it and felt guilty..

Joe: ohhhh..

Luu: today i wasnt rushing to her to stop her, i wanted to apologize and also thank her for helping us. we didnt do that.

Joe: mhm...

Luu:.....

Joe: what about Boi??

Luu: ..... sigh

Joe: you still have some feelings for her??

Luu: she broke what i valued Joe... i cant bring myself to trust her again.. everybody is making me a fool. its like i am just a puppet who doesnt deserve to have a say in anything and i must flow with anything that flows and just understand, but who understands me??

Joe: .....

Luu: my father was always busy with his life and dodging bullets and also protecting us. he was hardly there for me. he just would control me.. do that, dont do that, play with this person, dont play with those people... he always would say its for my own good. now i also find out he slept with his brothers wife to give him kids. and here i am with that son.. he didnt tell me about it... guess it was also for my own good.. my mother dated a man and didnt tell me about it... she got pregnant and lied about it.. later i find out she had a kid with that man and now i must take care of him because his father was on his deathbed... i am told that my mom didnt tell me because she didnt want me to be disturbed in my studies since i might still be holding onto my dad... guess she was also looking out for me right??..... and now even my own girlfriend makes me a fool... gets pregnant, kills my first child... FIRST CHILD.. and tells me she wasnt thinking, she was scared and that she didnt want me to be disturbed since i was in the mission.. was that for my own good too?? huh??

Luu had tears in his eyes.. the last time he broke down was the time he found out about the story of the abortion..

Joe:.....

Luu: everyone seems to be making decisions on their own and expects me to just understand and forgive.... ohhhhh poor Lubanzi, he has no feelings so he must just suck it up and understand...

Joe: Luu!!

Luu: No F\*\* this, Joe... isn't a relationship made of trust?? huh??

Joe:.....

Luu: let me make an example here.... lets say i get a surrogate right, without telling Boi, then i make her pregnant and then later when the surrogate is pregnant, i tell Boi and say "ohhh, i got us a surrogate, i made her pregnant and now she will be living in this house" how do you think she would have reacted??



Joe:.....

Luu: exactly.... she would have caused chaos.. even if i tell her that i was thinking about her and how she may be afraid to get pregnant, she would still go off about the fact that i didnt discuss it with her... she would be mad... but because she is the one that did wrong i must forgive her?? and pretend nothing happened??

Joe: i am not saying what she did was right, but then she was under a lot of pressure, she feared attachment and the possibilities that would come out..

Luu: and what are doctors here for?? to play with kids in kindergarten and fake surgery??

Joe:.....

Luu: she should have told me, we would have talked about this and decided what to do TOGETHER.. that was my kid too for heavens sake.. we would have gone to very good doctors, its not like i cant pay them... and we would have seen our options.. now if she can just abort with no feelings and no thoughts to even just talk to me, that means i mean nothing to her.. i am just a piece of nothing that is just there to make her happy and give her what she wants and satisfy her.. that's it.. but you know what, i am done with being people's playboy... i have had some really bad experiences with woman.. some cheat, others abort.. and you know whats funny?? they all use the same damn reason.. "i wasnt thinking".. like really?? does your brain shut down?? if yes, then what was going in your mind when cheating or planning that abortion plan??

Joe: you tearing up..

Luu: F\*\* that... i need a drink..

he stood up to get a bottle of whiskey..

he knows his way around the house, so he knows where to get it..

he then comes back and drinks from the bottle straight.. i always knew that Luu wasnt over this yet..

Luu is the guy that takes betrayal really seriously. once you break the loyalty its unlikely that he will let you stay on his side..

Loyalty to him is everything. which i understand why because in this game of Mafia, if Loyalty is not there, chances of betrayal gets higher..

he is the type that doesnt really care much about love, he just wants loyalty..

Luu: you know Joe.. i always wanted Loyalty.. that's it... Love?? Love can come after but first is Loyalty.. people do a lot of s\*\*\* for love but Loyalty, Loyalty makes you stick through anything... people betray and say "i did it because i love you, i wanted to protect you" but with Loyalty, you rather die then betray me.. and seems like people dont care or value that word...

he kept drinking...

i breathed and also joined him..

.

**\*Saint\***

it was getting dark and i was at the bus station just watching cars drive past..

it gets really lonely at home, so most of the time i come to the cafe to have some coffee then go to a restaurant and have dinner, but today, i was just at the bus station watching the car lights and cars passing as i listen to music on the earphones..

after a while i then stood up and decided to walk back home.

i had taken takeaway, i am sure its even cold now..

as i was walking, i turned to my right and saw someone familiar in a car that was parked on the side of the road.

as i got a clear view it was Liyema.

i looked at her from a bit far distance and saw how happy she looked talking to this guy.

i looked away and walked passed. after a few steps i looked back and saw them kissing..

My heart ached.

i looked away and walked away faster..

i got to my apartment.

i couldnt get the picture out of my head..

i reheated my food and went to sit on the couch.

i laid back, closed my eyes and faced up..

it was hurting me so much, that my eyes even got watery.. gee, how can one cry for someone who is not even your girlfriend?? hectic..

.

**\*Khutso\***

i was in my room, playing games, as usual..

but i wasnt fully focused so i kept getting killed..

i was mostly thinking about what Sandra said before she left for training.. her words left me in pain and confusion..

i didnt know what to do..

as i was playing, i heard the gate bell..

i checked who it was and it was Luba..

"so late??"

i opened for him and after i went to meet him at the door.

Me: Luba??

Him: yah Ntwana..

he passed me and went to throw himself on the couch.

Me: having a hard time?? missing Ntando??

Him: yes..... No...

Me: what??

Him: i dont know mahn.. i dont even know why i am here.. trust me... actually i went to Luu's house, but the guards said he never went back, so i came here..

Me: you could have gone to Joe's house, he is probably there.. or call him..

Him: i didnt even think of all that, as soon as i heard he wasnt home, i drove here straight.

Me: you love me that much??

Him: yah, how about we get married...

me: ahahahaha, i dont want to get into a cat fight with Ntando, and i am sure you dont want to fight with Sandra...

Him: ahahahahahaha, well, they can also marry each other, problem solved..

Me: hahahahahaha your head is really paining, you should have some pills..

we laughed...

Me: want to play games?

Him: nah.. i want to drink..

Me: you cant drink and drive, so you sleeping over??

Him: mhm.. so bring the bottle..

Me: mhm.. owk..

i went to get the bottle and came back with 2 glasses..

Luba: ahhhhhhh! hopefully this will help me get rid of the headache..

Me: what is it? overthinking??

Luba: eash boy..... i am in a situation where i think i should let go of Ntando...

Me: what??? why??

Luba: Luu and Joe were right.. she is too soft, very quiet... this life will ruin her..

Me: but you already took her into this life.. isn't letting her go more dangerous??

Luba: that's what is giving me a headache.. its already too late to let her go, but she is suffering because of this life.. she needs someone who she will have romantic moments with.. not a hardcore mafia like myself..

Me: which reminds me, has she seen your rude wild side yet??

Luba: no.. whenever i am pissed off or angry, i either go home late after cooling off or say i am working late and sleep at Luu's house. that way she dont see that side, because if she would, it would be too much to handle..

Me: plus you and Luu, its like when that beast mode hit in, you cant control it.. atleast Boi knew how to handle Luu..

Luba: Ntando is not like Boi.. she is very innocent.. i was so blinded by love at first that i never considered this..

Me: so what will you do?

Luba: if i knew, i wouldn't be here with a headache drinking it away..

Me: sigh yah neh.. me and you both..

Luba: what you mean??

Me: Sandra asked me if this is how we will be living forever?? she asked about the assurance of the future and whether we will be dodging bullets forever?? i couldnt answer her, seems her patience is also running out..

Luba: sigh and we cant blame them since they never even knew that we were in this game...

me: true...

Luba: sigh all we can do is drink and get drunk.. once we wake up tomorrow we will think again and if it gives us headache we drink again.. just like that until we get the answer..

Me: ahahahaha you crazy, you want to die of alcohol??

Luba: atleast if i die Ntando will be free and out of danger..

Me: hai, hai.. dont say s\*\*\* like that... Pinky and Sbu and Ntando need you..

Luba: and you right?? say it... say it....

Me: me?? why would i need you?? i have Sandra mahn..

they laughed...

Luba: cheers.. to our headaches...

Me: hahahaha to our headaches...

we drank.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY POLLY)

.

17

.

\*NARRATOR\*

\*Joe's House\*

Joe and Luu were laying on the couch as the bottles of whiskey lay on the floor and glasses on the table.

Joe was the first to wake up first.

he woke up, looked around him, looked at Luu and got up..

Joe: Luu??? Luu???

he was trying to wake Luu up but Luu wasnt budging.

he let him be.

he got up and smelled his breath and immediately regretted it.

he then went straight to the shower.

he Showered and made sure to wash well. then he went to brush his teeth and all.

after washing up and being clean and smelling good, he got wore his swag shorts and didnt put a shirt on.

he just put his vest on his shoulders as he wore his slippers and went to the living room.

Luu was still sleeping.

he took a plastic and went to clean up the room. it smelled terrible.

as he was cleaning, Luu woke up..

he slowly opened his eyes and saw Joe..

Luu: ahhhhhhh!

Joe: finally awake huh??

Luu: mhm... but i want to sleep again..

Joe: before you do, just go wash up, you smell like s\*\*\*

Luu: of cause you would say that since you already washed up..

Joe smiled and continued cleaning..

Luu: look at you acting all handsome.. you want to show off that you exercising??

Joe: hahahahaha, stop talking nonsense and go wash up..

Luu: mhm... owk wifey...

Joe: F\*\*\* you...

Luu: it takes 2 to F\*\*\*..... want to join me in the shower??

Joe showed Luu the middle finger and Luu laughed..

he then stood up and went to the bathroom to take a shower.

every guestroom had basic toiletries, so Luu just used the ones that were in one of the guestroom.

after washing up.

he walked around looking for Joe with just a towel around his waist..

he found him in the game room.

as he walked in, Joe looked at him..

Joe: i have new boxers in my room. i haven't worn them, they are still in their packs, you can also pick what to wear in my closet.

Luu: mhm, owk... anyway, why you in here playing alone??

Joe: i dont know, i just came here to play so that i keep my mind busy..

Luu: hahaha, i think its time you joined Khutso and Luba's team. the gaming team.

Joe: they game on a whole other level, i just game for fun.. so me, you and Saint, we game just to tease around, those 2, they play to kill.

Luu: hai, Facts..

Joe: hahahaha.

Luu: owk, let me go get dressed before you actually fall in love with my body..

Joe: gee... i am not even admiring your body, not even liking it. if it was a Facebook post, i would just ignore and scroll down.

Luu: hahahaha, wont you dislike??

Joe: no, it doesnt even deserve my dislikes.

Luu: ahhhhhh!!!! i am hurt...

Joe laughed and Luu walked back pretending to have been stabbed with a knife in his chest.

he went to get dressed.

.

\*Khutso's House\*

Khutso and Luba just got finished showering.

they showered together to save more water, yet spent time in the shower arguing about who is "bigger".

they would tease each other and make jokes.

after washing up.

Luba came out first, he dried himself and went to get dressed.

he put his dirty clothing in the laundry and washed them.

Khutso came out and also dried himself and went to get dressed.

after a while, Khutso went down to prepare breakfast but Luba had already done that.

Khutso: mhm... you cooking?? hahahahaha, this must be my lucky day..

Luba knows how to cook, but he hardly cooks.. he only cooks for Ntando (on some days) but rarely cooks for the guys. he has cooked for the guys before, but rarely does.

Luba: i am hungry, couldnt wait for delivery.

Khutso: wish you could be hungry everyday.

Luba: what do you mean?? i do get hungry everyday..

Khutso: yah, but i want you to be hungry to the point of cooking for yourself and it should always happen that i am with you... that way i can always enjoy your food.

Luba: hahahahaha, stupid..

Khutso laughed..

Khutso's phone rang. it was Joe.

Khutso: Grootman.

Joe: is Luba with you?? he isn't picking up his phone.

Khutso: yah, he is here.

Joe: ohhh owk. and Saint?

Khutso: nah, he isn't here..

Joe: he is also not picking up his call, i thought yall were together..

Khutso: nah... have you checked at his apartment?

Joe: nah, we on our way there now.

Khutso: ohhh owk..

Joe: if he is there, i will call you for us to meet.

Khutso: anything wrong??

Joe: yah, Luu is f\*\*\* up... he needs us now more then ever.

Khutso: owk..

Joe: sure..

Joe hung up

Luba: and that?? another enemy??

Khutso: nah.. just a casual meeting.. seems like Mr Wolf is having a difficult time..

Luba: i knew it would come to this.. that mahn has been bottling this up..

Khutso: same with you.. you never actually spoke about your family except last night..

Luba: hai.. let me be..

Khutso: i guess yall take after your father.

Luba: seems like it..

they started eating..

.

**\*Saint's House\***

Saint was still sleeping, his phone was silent and that is why he didnt hear it ring when Joe called him.

after a while, he heard the gate bell.

he woke up and went to see who it was.

he saw it was Joe and Luu.



he sighed and opened the gate.

they walked in and he just went straight to sleep.

they walked in after making sure the gate closed and started looking for Saint.

they found him sleeping in his room.

Luu: now i also want to sleep.

Joe: Saint, its about 11 am now..

Saint: and its still morning... school taught me that its not afternoon until after 12. so please.

Joe: are you sure you are even a CEO?? i think your father made a mistake making you take care of his business, he should have chosen your sister.

Saint: uniqueness can never be measured.

Luu: ahahaha touche...

Luu went to lay next to Saint.

Saint: dont think about waking me up..

Luu: dont worry, i am here to sleep as well..

Saint smiled and Luu closed his eyes..

Joe called Khutso...

Khutso: you found him??

Joe: yep.. meet us at his apartment.

Khutso: owk, we on our way right now.

Joe: owk.. hurry if you want to witness the baby Wolf as well.

Khutso: ahahahaha, sounds interesting... i am flying..

Joe smiled and hung up..

Luu: i heard that??

Joe: i know... should i make lunch??

Saint: please...

Luu: yes please..

Joe: mhm...

Joe went to make some Lunch..

after a while when Lunch was almost ready, Khutso and Luba arrived..

Joe opened for them.

they walked in and saw Joe in the kitchen..

Khutso: am i highly blessed today?? Breakfast by Luba, Lunch by Joe.... Dinner better be by Luu or Saint. then night snack as well.. ohhhhH!! that would be a dream... food on the guys...

Joe: Luba made you breakfast?? what a caring husband he is..

Luba: hahahahaha mxm.. where is baby Wolf??

Joe pointed to the bedroom with his eyes..

he wasnt directly pointing at it as if he was seeing the door, but just the direction to it..

Joe: Bedroom.

they walked to the bedroom and saw them laying on the bed.

Khutso went to them and instead of talking he laid on Saint. Luba smiled and went to Lay on Luu..

Luu: hai, i am not your bed...

Luba: but you my brother.. you need to cater for me..

Luba was being cute and a baby..

Joe shook his head and chuckled..

the 4 lay there on the bed..

now, it seemed as though Joe was the father looking at his 4 kids being playful.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY NHLANHLA EUNICA)

.

18

.

\*WEEKS LATER\*

\*NARRATOR\*

its been weeks and the guys have been surviving.

Boi woke up long ago and now is being discharged.

the guys spoke about what would happen when Boi gets discharged and they decided that she lives with Luu..

at first they had decided to stay all in one house, but that was not seen as a wise move as everyone of them has a family to take care of and others also have a business to run.

so it was then decided that Boi would live with Luu. the other reason was that, Boi and Luu would talk everything out and decide on their future.

although Luu already told himself that he is done, we dont know if he will change or stick to his decision.

the boys are soft and childish with each other only, therefore, if you would tell a stranger of employees that they are childish, that person would not believe you.

it is in the afternoon and Boi is already ready to be picked up.

Luu walked in the hospital and went to Boi's ward.

he found Boi sitting on the bed.

Luu: ready??

Boi: mhm..

Luu: hand me your bag, lets go.

he took Boi's small bag and they both walked out the hospital.

they got to the car and Luu drove to his house.

it was quiet, awkward and just tense.

Boi: are you sure??

Luu: about??

Boi: me, living in your house??

Luu: why would i have a problem with that??

Boi: well..... things between us are not that great...

Luu: whats more important right now, is the fact that you need to fully heal and get starting with training.

Boi: i thought we separated, why would i need training??

Luu: Mr Zuko still kidnapped you knowing that we separated, clearly there will be some enemies out there who will forever use you to get to me no matter if we separated or not.

Boi: ..... huh...

Luu: lets hope you date someone who is not soft because he might also be affected...

Boi: same to you...

Luu didnt say anything.. he just kept a straight face the whole time.

he just focused on the road and said nothing..

Boi kept secretly looking at him and inside dying because she realized that she wasnt really over Luu yet.

after a while, they arrived at his house and Siya was very happy to see Boi again.

she hugged him and they had their moment..

Luu called the helper..

Helper: yes sir..

Luu: please help Boitumelo to settle in. prepare a guest room for her and decorate it according to the way she likes, prepare something for her to eat and try to help her with anything she needs. if there is anything else, please call me.

Helper: yes sir..

Luu smiled..

Luu: i wil be back late, i am going to see Luba...

the helper nodded and walked to her duties..

Luu went to where Boi was..

Luu: i asked the helper to help you settle in and help you with anything you need and want. should there be something else she will contact me.

Boi: going somewhere??

Luu: mhm..

Boi: you dont have to sleep at a hotel because of me. if you are uncomfortable just let me go to the hotel and you can have your house to yourself.

Luu: i am going to see the guys.. there is something we have to discuss..

Boi:..... ohhh..

Luu: have a good rest. i will be back late..

Boi:.... owk...

Luu walked out, got in his car and drove to the warehouse, that's where the others were.

actually they were there before Luu left them to pick Boi up, they have been there since the afternoon after lunch.

he arrived..

Joe: aaaahhhhhh!!! the mister is here...

Luu smiled looking at them and shook his head..

Luu: you guys are still here?? aren't yall going home??

Khutso: no one wants to sleep over at my house, its lonely..

Luba: hai, i have Pinky waiting for me.. my 1st wife..

Saint: lets all sleep at Luba's house and experience how Pinky pulls his daddy with his nose.

they laughed..

Joe: hai, that's the Queen my guy... i mean she even pulls her uncle with the nose..

Joe looked at Luu..

Luu looked down smiling..

Joe: if she says she wants someone, these 2 can never say no..

Luu: hai, dont put yourself out.. you were once her victim too..

Luba: many times...

Joe laughed...

Saint: so me and Khutso are still safe??

Luba: not for long... once she gets you around her little fingers, you gone.. she is like a drug...

Khutso: isn't that dangerous?? i mean kids like that get spoiled..

Joe: hahahaha, not this one.. as much as the child likes having us around her fingers, she has her limits, once she jumps her limits, daddy dont play prince anymore, he plays the devil..

they laughed as Luba playfully hit Joe..

Saint: i guess its equally fair then.

they laughed..

Luba: anyway Luu, isn't it late for you to come back?? i thought you would call to cancel since its late..

Luu: i was going to cancel, but i needed some air so i came here instead.

Saint: didnt you get air when you went to fetch Boi?? what type of air do you want?? Hot air??

Luu just looked at Saint and didnt mind him..

Joe: its Boi isn't it??

Luu: who said it was??

Luba: your face..

Luu looked down and sighed...

Luu: i thought i could take it, but i cant... seeing her face just reminds me of what she did.. and she doesnt even seem like she regrets it.. but then.. i may never know since i cant scan people's true feelings and intentions..

Joe: i take it you haven't spoken to her..

Luu: not yet..

Khutso: you will be fine after talking to her Grootman..

Luu: yah.. i hope so... anyway, here..

he threw a pamphlet on the table..

Luba: whats this??

Saint: Madagascar??

Luu: yep... our first trip as guys... how does that sound??

Joe: are you trying to run away??

Luu: no.. i am not saying we leaving now, i mean once Boi leaves for training, we will go..

Luba: just us guys??

Luu: mhm..

Khutso: and the kids??

Luu: of cause they cant be left unattended, which is why they will go to Cuba and spend their holidays there with the tight security, then we will go to Madagascar for a few days then go to Cuba. then come back to work.. mabye that will help us reset..

Saint: yah.. mabye this is what we need.

Joe: yah.. mabye also, i might get to be a playboy for once and drop the suit..

they all laughed as they reacted to what Joe said..

Saint: makes the 2 of us..

Khutso: CEO and Accountant caught in Madagascar spreading Aids..

Luba and Luu laughed... Saint and Joe immediately started hitting Khutso as he kept apologizing and laughing..

"would this fresh break come with positive energy or negativity. what is in store for the guys??"

(INSERT SPONSORED BY NHLANHLA EUNICA)

.

19

.

\*Days later\*

\*Boitumelo\*

its been days now and Luu has been avoiding me. he keeps on saying work, work, but i know its not that, he is straight avoiding me.

i rather live alone then live in such a house with so much tension and carefulness.

every morning he leaves very early to avoid seeing me, and at night he comes back very late when we are already sleeping.. that's how it has been ever since i came here.

and when i ask the helper if this is how he would live before i came here, she said no.. she told me that everyday by 17:00 he would be here. if he is running late he would be here at 19:00 but also sometimes he comes back around 14:00.

today, i will end all of this..

i am doing well so far, i am taking my medication, eating well and also getting rest. so i am recovering well.

i wasnt badly hurt physically, it was just bruises and cuts, but the biggest damage was internally, which i am doing great so far.

it is late right now and i have slept the whole afternoon, reason being, i want to stay up all night.

after taking Siya to bed, i sat in the living room and read some books while having coffee. and also watched some YouTube videos.

around 23:00 he walked in the house.

i had switched off the lights, but switched on the lamp. so it was still bright as if the lights were on, but it was just a little of light.

so when he walked in, he saw me.

Him: Boi?

i looked at him and sat up straight since i was laying on my back watching videos.

Him: why you still up??

Me: should i be sleeping??

Him: resting is part of healing.. you need to take rests when supposed to..

Me: i had a good nap the whole afternoon. so i am sleepless.

Him: ohhhh... i see..

Me: so you come home this time everyday?? you must be working hard..

Him: huh... yah... the company needs my attention, and since Saint and I merged our companies, it has become more work..

Me: mhm... does it mean you also dont have time for your guys?? and other business??

Him: i do.. in between my hours, i have a short time to check other stuff..

Me: ohhhh that's nice... for a moment i thought you were avoiding me... hahahah can you imagine??  
hahahaha

Him: huh... no... i mean... (fake laugh).. why would i do that??

Me: exactly, why would you do that??

He just smiled..

Me: Luu..

Him: yes??

Me: we have to talk, you know that right??

Him: huh.... well.. i would, but i am really sleepy and tired.. i am afraid i might sleep while you talking..

Me: doesnt matter..

Him: but... that.. that is being disrespectful..

Me: will we talk about this elephant in the room or not??

he looked down and acted nervous...

Me: well??

he sighed.. then slowly came to sit down on the same couch where i was sitting, but he left a seat open between us.

i didnt care though..

Me: you were avoiding me right??

Him: what?? i already told you.... i.....

Me: no need to lie to me... i already know how you get when you lie..



he looked at me and looked down as he sighs again..

Him: i am sorry.. i knew you would want to talk about this issue and i was not ready to talk about it..

Me: no ready??

Him: i just dont want to talk about it..

Me: same here, but we must in order to stop being awkward..

Him: i guess..

Me: \*SIGH\* i know that what i did months ago was bad, but i dont regret it..

he looked at me..

Me: before you say anything, let me speak..

he kept looking at me without saying a word..

Me: before i got stabbed, my wish was one day to carry your child and us to be one big family and love each other.. but, that dream was killed after i was stabbed and the doctor told me the report.. knowing that there is a high chance of me miscarrying, my baby not making it to the earth alive or me dying to save my little one, it hurt me so bad that i started asking myself, why i didnt get pregnant the time you asked me to be pregnant. i started wishing that time would go back. but again, even if i had been pregnant earlier, that meant the day i was stabbed i would have miscarried just like Khutso's ex did..

i looked down and took a deep breath.

Me: what i am saying is that, i wasnt ready to go through all that pain of being attached to something i knew for sure that i might lose or never be able to enjoy having it.. i couldnt bring myself to accept that... so i decided that i would lose the child now while i haven't been attached to it..

Him: but why didnt you tell me about the pregnancy??

Me: 1) i thought you not knowing was the best solution, you would focus on the mission and wont get hurt. 2) i knew you would be against it. you always wanted to be a dad, so i knew you would want me to try and believe.. and i didnt want to be persuaded.. i know you might say, i played God and killed the child, but that was the best decision i could come up with.

Him: sigh how am i supposed to respond to this??

Me: huh??

Him: some may say i am being unfair and unreasonable to end a relationship based on that.

Me:.....

Him: if i had gotten a surrogate, gave her my spam and she got to the clinic to get the spam to her eggs and she got pregnant, and then i brought her to the house and told you that she is here as a surrogate and she is already pregnant, would you have been owk with it??

i ran that in my mind and indeed i would have rashed out.. but i didnt say anything..

Him: mabye you would have been mad, but would you have broken up with me??

i shook my head..

Me: mabye..

i just looked down..

Him: you know what hurt me more?? its not the fact that you did the abortion, but the fact that i wasnt involved in the decision making.. i understand you didnt want me to persuade you, but you know what that made me feel like??

i looked at him..

Him: it made me think that mabye i am not that important to you, that as much as i am a Mafia and feared in the streets, to you i was just a soft guy who would forgive and understand easily..

Me: that's not it Luu..

Him: now i get it... all of my life, no one ever valued me.. no one ever had loyalty to me...

Me: Luu i was loyal to you..

Him: Loyal?? no, you loved me, but you were not Loyal to me. you loved me, that's why you didnt tell me about the abortion, you didnt want to upset me... but if you were Loyal to me, you would have thought about me as well and my feelings.

Me:.....

Him: loyalty is one thing i respect and value in every relationship i have.. even friendship.. do you think in my field of work, you can trust someone simply because they love you?? if that was the case, then all my enemy's would have killed me. and i wouldn't be here today.. you think i am in the same team with Luba because he is my lil brother and he loves me?? you know better that Luba wanted to kill me because he thought my father was behind his fathers death. but because he proved to be loyal to me and i became loyal to him, we became 1. ask Luba, he doesnt like me because his mother cheated on his father with my father, but Loyalty is there.. now that's what i value.. no matter what the situation is, you always think things through before making decisions..

Me: again, i am sorry Luu..

Him: its all in the past now.. there is nothing that we can do.. i loved you very much, and i still do. i wont lie..

when he said that i felt a bit of light but also, i could sense a but...

Him: you will always be that girl that gave me a chance at love and treated me right.. i felt your love and had my crazy days with you.. you were even my longest girlfriend. and the only one that even made me think of marriage.. you gave me meaning and hope to be a better person.. i am sad to let you go so soon..

Me: if you dont want to let me go, shouldn't you keep me??

Him: can you be in a relationship full of love but no trust?

i looked down..

Him: i am sorry i ruined your life.. i wont say that i am 100% sure, but i doubt you will have problems with my enemies anymore. but if you do, i will always come to rescue you. that's my promise. i wish you well in the future and wish that you become whoever you want to be.. i advice that you continue schooling, you have been performing bad at school and the dean has been calling to tell me that, i ask that you do well, please. finish varsity, get a good job and live your life and show your family that you actually are doing good for yourself.

Me: so..... this is it??

Him: mhm... again, i am sorry for ruining your life.. but i wish you well.

Me: you think sorry will fix everything?? living in fear is not moving on... damn Luu you ruined me and you want to leave me like that?? i accepted you for you and you cant forgive me for this one thing?? you are mean...

i was crying...

Him: i know sorry wont fix how i ruined your life and put you in danger, but as i said, you wont be in danger anymore, if you happen to be, i will rescue you, all the time. until i die. lets just say, i would rather die then let the enemies kill you..

Me: (sniff)

Him: hope you live happy...

he hugged me and i cried even more..

i cant believe it is officially over.. as in like its over..

Me: i dont wish you well.. i hope you suffer emotionally and come back to me..

i didnt mean that, i was just playing, but low-key, i meant it..

Him: (chuckles) if its meant to be, it will be..

Me: it will be..

he chuckled and continued to rub my back..

Him: owk my little child.. whatever you say..

i smiled and hugged him tight..

"all ends in tears and happiness, clean hearts and pure intentions."

all readers who said they would leave if Boi and Luu break up. i am sad ☹️☹️☹️. but i will miss you guys.  
i will miss you guys big time.☹️☹️☹️☹️

love you all though.☹️

( INSERT SPONSORED BY RILWELE NEMATAHENI)

.

20

.

\*a month Later\*

\*NARRATOR\*

Boi is already in training, she left about 2 weeks ago. and the guys decided to finish their work and then head for the trip they have been talking about for a month.

today is that day, the day where the boys head to Madagascar.

at this moment, they are in Cuba with all of their family. Saint, Luba, Pinky, Sbu, Siya, Joe, Khutso. they are all here.

so Pinky, Sbu and Siya will be staying here for 2 weeks as they go to Madagascar. this house in Cuba is the safest place to be, because there are secret rooms that cant be found and are bullet proof so should anything happen, the kids can be locked in there and still be safe without anyone finding them and only the guys will know the password to open or even know where the safe rooms are..

but also no enemy would dare access the security of that house, because should they try, Luba would know, because he linked the security to his phone. and since he is also good, he would be quick to find out who is trying to access the security. so that's why its more safer in that house.

the house is always on guard with many guards and helpers. and also secret men are watching that house, so no one would dare.

they even had to tighten security since the kids would be there on their own.

Pinky: daddy, why you also leaving me like aunty??

Me: i am not.. i am going somewhere and i will be back in 2 weeks owk.

Pinky: 14 days??

Me: yes..

Pinky: i will count and if you dont come in 14 days, i will be sad.

Me: owk, count. and if you dont count, i will be sad.

she smiled..

Luba took out a lollipop and gave to Pinky.

Pinky clapped her hands (in form of respect to receive something from an elder) and took the lollipop.

Pinky: thank you daddy.

Luba hugged Pinky..

Siya ran in and Luba looked at him..

Luba: hai big boy..

Siya smiled..

Luba: can i ask for a favor big boy?

Siya: yes uncle Luba..

Luba: can you take care of my princess.

Siya: but uncle Luba, she is my Princess.

Luu: hai, dont commit incest..

Pinky: what is incest uncle Luu??

Luu was about to answer, when Luba cut him..

Luba: he meant insects.. like you ants and all that.. insects..

Pinky: but how does one commit insects?? it doesnt make sense..

Luba: ahhhhhh! disadvantages of having a smart kid...

Luu laughed..

Luu: answer baba...

Luba: shut up Luu..

Luba looked at Pinky..

Luba: your uncle always says things that doesnt make sense, dont mind him.. just promise me that you both will take care of each other and also take care of Sbu...

they both nodded...

Luba: owk..

he stood up and walked out looking at Luu who was smiling..

Luu followed him.

they got to the living room where the other guys were. they were making sure they didnt forget anything..

Luba: guys, can one of you please take Luu to the hospital.. he is an unfit parent. i am starting to feel for Siya.. i am sure that boy knows more then we think he knows..

Luu: he actually does.. and since you said they should take care of each other, i wont be shocked to be told that Pinky is pregnant with Siya's child..

the boys looked at Luu and each other shocked.. Luu laughed..

Luba: you are dead...

Luba ran to catch Luu but Luu ran around the couch hiding behind the other boys...

he ran behind Khutso and as Luba came close, he threw Khutso at Luu and ran behind Saint.

Saint: hai, Luu, Luu..

as Luba came close he threw Saint on Luba, then ran to Joe..

he held Joe and kept turning Joe to every direction Luba attempted to come.

but eventually Luba got him..

Luba jumped on him and he fell.

Khutso jumped on Luba who was on Luu..

Khutso: this is for pushing me to Luba..

Saint joined..

Saint: yah, me too..

Joe just sat on Saint and continued ticking the list..

These boys may be the mafia boss, they can be the most feared Mafia's on the street, but when they are in close doors, they become like harmless animals. they change from being lions to being cats. they change from being Wolf's to being puppies. that's them..

they become very playful and seem very sweet.

Luu may be seen as the leader, but he is the most soft person and thanks to Boi for bringing that person out because we all know he wasnt like that.

he was hardcore outside and within his circle. but after meeting Boi, that childish person we see today, was brought out.

not only Boi but also Luba. ever since he also found Luba and found out that they are related, he leaned to be more relaxed and playful since Luba was hardcore but playful.

Luba is the leader, fearless and very hardcore, but Luba is the most fearless in the group and with his sexy brains he captured a lot of woman's hearts with his bad boy behavior. he is very hash and doesnt care about another's feelings. Khutso is the low-key hardcore one. he doesnt seem like he shows more of his hardcoreness but judging by how he dealt with Amo (the girl who lied to Khutso's GF that Boi is after Khutso and caused the GF to go fight Boi and ended up miscarrying Khutso's child) we all see that he has no mercy. he could kill someone. and Joe, well, he may seem quiet and the guy to be trusted, but he is a low-key person and when they are together, he is the responsible one. which makes sense because he is the oldest one in the group. when they are being childish, he also has his childish days but he most of the time act like a matured child. like he is a child but matured. and then Saint. Saint is a covered, he fears Ghosts. but he doesnt fear danger. isn't that ironic? he is also dangerous but he is the kind that can kill you while they are joking.. kill you with a smile. he tends to play way too much, and make jokes, but dont underestimate him, he is unpredictable. which makes him dangerous. and that's how they are. that's why they compliment each other.

apart from each them having woman issues, when they are together they are happy.

after a while Luu keeps pushing them off him and they all fall..

they stand up and sit on the couch.

Luu: yall almost killed me.

Luba: you deserve it for teaching kids such behavior..

Khutso: were you being serious Luu or were you joking??

Luu: would i joke about this??

Joe: Luu would never do that, we all know that..

Luu: how do you know??

Joe: i have been with you for long to know that..

Luu smiled..

Saint: i almost fainted..

they laughed.

Joe: everything seems to be good. we are set and we have 2 hours to get to the plane.

Saint: owk.. lets get going then.

they all took their bags.. said their last goodbye and then headed out..

2 guards took the cars and drove the guys to the airport.

they went through the process and finally got in the plane.

after a while, the plane took off..

.  
\* ## Hours Later\*

they arrive in Madagascar, a service car came to fetch them and take them to their hotel and they checked in.

the boys were so tired and jet lagged.

but they are used to travelling and also getting over a jet lag.

so first is to adjust to the timezone, stay hydrated and also do some exercises. then once they feel really sleepy, they can go and sleep.

.  
\*Training Center\*

Ntando was placed in a room, it was very dark and she couldnt see anything.

she was afraid.

the trainer knew about her condition and was planning to help her use that condition to control her anger and boost his skills.

the trainer started reminding Ntando about her trauma, and after some words, Ntando's episodes were triggered.

she started to act out..

Trainer: remember, Control, Control Ntando Control..

she was trying, working, she started moving around and trying to calm herself out..

the time set to gain control was 5 minutes. if she cant gain control in that time, its a fail.

the trainer was watching the time and it seems she wasnt catching it..

after 5 minutes, the trainer opened the door with some of her other trainers and they took her to the room to calm her down.

she had failed.

but its only been almost 2 months, so everything will be owk. she still has time to improve.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY RILWELE NEMATAHENI)



\*NARRATOR\*

the Boys just woke up and they didnt plan anything for their first day, but just to be at their guest house and plan for other days and also just adjust to the place.

Joe as the responsible elder in the group was already up and watching TV, while his children were still sleeping.

as he was watching TV, he got a call from one of the guys back in South Africa.

as he saw the call, he wasnt aware who it was because the sim he used here was different. so it had to be someone who had all the info, which can only be the boss of the ground man.

he answered.

me: halo..

Him: Bra Joe.. its me, Siph.

Me: dont tell me we already have an issue??

Him: no, no sir. we dont. we just wanted to report on an incident that happened yesterday.

Me: what is it about??

Him: the young Mr Wolf.

Me: Luba??

Him: yes sir. his wife was here at the company and created a mess which included the media. the news are now flying all over the internet.

Me: what is the news about??

Him: that the mighty Mr Wolf kidnapped his child away from the mother and left the mother traumatized and losing her mind. and with that being said, the people are sympathizing with her and this is affecting the business.

Me: we just got here for a relaxation, and this happens?

Him: i am sorry to disturb sir, i thought i should tell you before you see it for yourself.

Me: sigh owk. listen, do not tell any of the guys about this, try by all means to fix it and if you need something, call me..

Him: owk sir. so will you be coming back?

Me: the guys need a break, they have been through a lot, therefore i will not tell them anything, me and you will try to fix this. you know how Luba is, he will fly there almost immediately and this is not a big issue for us to fly out.

Him: owk sir.

Me: good. thank you for letting me know. keep me updated.

Him: yes sir.

Joe hung up and sighed resting his head on the couch.

"why did it have to be now... sick baby mammas"

after a while, Saint was the second to come out of his room.

he went to drink some water in the kitchen and on his way he saw Joe in the living room. he took 2 bottle's of water in the fridge and went to where Joe was.

he touched Joe's shoulder using the bottle and when Joe looked at him, he handed the bottle.

Saint: you look like you need it.

Joe: ohhhh, thank you.

Saint: sure... you look down, you still tired??

Joe: well.... yah, just a little..

Saint: mhm.. i can see.. but dont worry, it will ware off eventually.

Joe: i know... its just that its tiring to be tired..

Saint: hahahaha, yah, i get you..

Joe: the others are still sleeping??

Saint: i dont know.. mabye..

Joe: they have been resting for a while now.. lets go wake them up..

Saint: you ready for Khutso's angry reaction??

Joe: i have always been ready... yall forget that i am the one who deals with all your anger reactions and baby reactions?

Saint: hai Grootman, we dont have baby reactions..

Joe: what do you call what you did the other day at your house?? is that not a baby reaction??

Saint: that's a tired reaction...

Joe: i am sure if i was to tell the world that you guys are like this, they wouldn't even believe.

Saint just laughed

they both went to the guys room and started waking them up.

Luu was easy to be woken up, he just pulled a confused look and didnt say anything.

he let them pull the blanket and just laid there finishing the last peace of sleep in his eyes but never said anything.

Luba and Khutso hate being disturbed when woken up, but Luba is better, he just gives a irritated look, then sleeps, if you pull the blankets, he doesnt pull the blankets back, he just sleeps with no blankets, when you keep pushing him and telling him to wake up, he just acts like a stone and ignores you. but once you leave, he slowly wakes up. but dont think he will let you be, you will hear an earful when he wakes up.

as for Khutso, he goes Goku on you when you try to wake him up.

at this minute, Joe had to wake Khutso up because Saint was afraid to do it. and only Joe can wake Khutso up without Khutso being extra because Khutso respects Joe as an elder.

Khutso acts less Goku when woken by Joe, Luu and Luba because they are older then him, but Saint as the last born, he has no chance, or else, Khutso will just shoot fires.

but still he still takes time to wake up even if he is woken up by his elders.

Joe: Khutso..

Joe went to him and tried waking him up.

he removed the blankets and then after that, he looked at him.

Khutso looked at Joe then hid his angry expression as he looked away.

Joe: get up, and i will make breakfast.

Khusto looked at him..

yah, that's one way to make a person who hates getting up get up. its no secret that Khutso love home cooked food and mostly, he loves it when his brothers cook.

he smiled..

Khutso: are you serious??

Joe: are you a child?? how are you so happy just because i said i would make breakfast??

Khutso: shouldn't i be?? i mean its not something that happens everyday.

Joe shook his head.

Khutso: owk, now get up. if after 15 minutes you not out, forget about breakfast.

Khutso: mhm..

Joe smiled and shook his head and walked out.

Khutso put his head on the pillow taking care of his last sleep.

after few minutes he got up and washed his face.

he walked out to let Joe know that he is awake.

after, he went to freshen up.

after a long time, Joe got done making breakfast and set the table with the help of Luu, he was the first to finish showering. Joe had freshened up before everyone immediately when he woke up.

Luu: mhm.. smells great..

Joe: of cause it should. it reflects my skills.

Luu: there you go, flexing again.

Joe: hahahaha.

one after the other they began to come out and sit at the dining table.

after a while everyone was at the table.

Saint: owk bo Grootman, so anything planned for our first fun day??

Luu: i was looking at the guide yesterday before i slept. i definitely want to try Swimming with Whale sharks.

Saint looked at Luu with big eyes..

Luba: i guess you afraid of Whale Sharks huh??

Saint looked at Luba..

they laughed..

Luu: Saint, you afraid of Whale Sharks??

Saint: me?? huh... Hell No.. Ghosts are my only fear.

Luba: really??

Joe: hai, let Saint go, he told you he isn't afraid.

Saint: mhm..

Joe: so should we add Swimming with Whale Shark part of our plans??

Luu: mhm.. that's my wish..

Joe: owk, lets do this, each will choose one thing we should do, then we will do it.. right??

they all agreed.

Luu: let me fetch the guide.

he ran to get the guide and came back with it.

he gave it to Joe.

Luu: your turn..

Joe looked through the book.

Joe:..... mhm..... this one is fun.... Visit the Stone forest..

Luu: ohhhhh

Saint: nice...

Luba: you not scared of that one Saint..

Saint:.....

the other guys laughed..

Joe passed the guide to Khutso.

Khutso looked through it.

Khutso: nice... i want to go to the beach. plus there is beautiful views there... so i choose Discovering b\*\* i meant Beaches..

Joe: you know you practically married right?? so no funny views, that's for me and Saint to enjoy, you three literally only look at the water and sky.. nothing else.

Luu: am i not part of the singles??

Luba: no big brother.. you not...

Joe: ahhhhhh, Luu, i forgot that you recently became single... but still, you freshly out of a relationship, so stay away..

Luu: hai, i can play around, who said i want something permanent.

Luba: you will play around, then boom, you have an unknown child and a annoying baby mamma..

Joe: true..

Luu: hai, i am a grown man, let me be..

he continued eating...

Luu: who is next.. Luba, big mouth, choose.

Luba: just looked at Luu and just made an expression and looked at the guide.

Luba: is there something like a game room here??

Joe: you play games all the time, wont you chill...

Khutso: that would have been nice.

Joe: you guys need help. plus there are very good hospitals here..

Luu: really..

Luba: owk... explore Antananarivo

Joe: i knew you would go for that one... owk lastly.. last born..

Luu: its owk to take some thing that isn't scary, i mean we understand you.

the guys laughed.

Saint: i think i will choose that.. this one is nice... we could create memories here.. i will even take my camera with me.. its the Marvel Baobabs.

Khutso: ncaaawwww true artist...

Saint smiled...

Luu: dont we get honorable mentions..

Joe: we can do that as we go...

Luba: yah, the aim to start with the top 5 that each of us picked..

Khutso: so where do we go first.

Joe: lets open Votes.

Saint: owk, i like the idea...

(INSERT SPONSORED BY RILWELE NEMATAHENI)

.

22

.

\*NARRATOR\*

it was a fresh day and a good day to choose a nice outing activity, especially a water activity.

Saint: why did it have to be the sharks activity first??

Luu: it was voted by the majority... dont worry, if you scared, just hold my hand and i will go in with you..

Saint: who said i am scared?

Luu: owk...

the others came and the boys went out.

they had everything they would need.

they got to the destination and were of course guided by the officials there.

First were introductions and basic talk do's and don'ts..

2 of our boys were not easy at all.

Official: no matter what only swim along the side of the Whale shark. Don't swim at the head, tail, above or below. Position yourself at the side and behind the Whale Shark's pectoral fin, NOT in front of it or at its head or tail. Do not restrict the movement or behavior of the whale shark. DO NOT feed the Whale sharks.

the boys in agreement to what was being said.

after the basic procedure done before the actual diving with the officials, the boys put on their gear.

Khutso was standing there not even attempting to put on his gear.

Luu: hai Khutso, why aren't you getting dressed?? you also afraid??

Khutso: nah, i am not afraid, i just cant swim..

the boys looked at him..

Luba: you lying...

Khutso: i am serious.. i cant swim...

Joe: why didnt you say that yesterday??

Khutso: well, Luu was on Saint's case about him fearing, i didnt want to be misunderstood and told i am a cowered.

the guys laughed..

Luu: cant swim?? why do i find that too good to be true??

Khutso: i am serious Grootman, i cant swim.

the guys laughed because they all suspected that Khutso is actually scared...

Luba: hai, owk... stay here then and feed on your fear.

Khutso: i am not afraid..

Luba: yah, right..

they laughed again..

Saint: well, Khutso cant stand here alone, someone should take care of him..

Khutso: i am not a child moss..

Saint: you think only kids get kidnapped and missing?? hai, you need to be with someone at all times..

Luu: hahahahaha, i was waiting for that.. hai Saint, dont you have sharks to swim with??

Saint: i would love to come, but Khutso needs me, so mabye next time..

Luba: hahahahaha, like husband and wife... owk newly weds.. stay there and sulk... we will see you guys when we come back..

Luu: nah, nah, nah, they not having this easy..

Joe: what do you mean??

Luu: these 2 must accept a punishment..

Khutso: what punishment??

Luu: firstly, drinks are on you later today.

Saint: isn't one punishment enough??

Luu: no, there are 2 of you..

Luba: and the second one is that, you must take shots.

Khutso: shots??

Luu: i had something different in mind but that's great..

Joe: yah.. i like the idea too..

Saint and Khutso looked at each other..

Khutso: owk, i guess we have to take it or dive right??

Luu: right..

Khutso: i take the punishment..

Saint: yah me too... i mean i have to be here for Khutso so its owk..

Khutso chuckled as he looked at Saint looking at scared.

Saint: stay safe in there..

Joe: we should saying that to you..

Luba: yah.. i mean, a lot of people died here because of these sharks, so their souls still hover around here, so dont faint when you meet a ghost..

Saint: Luba??

Luba laughed as he went to where the officials were.



Joe and Luu also laughed and also followed...

Saint held Khutso very tight as he actually felt for his 3 brothers..

Khutso: why you holding me tight for??

Saint quickly removed his hand..

Saint: nothing, i just really wish i was there, but i cant because i have to look after you..

Khutso: i didnt ask you to come look after me..

Saint: ..... mxm...

Khutso swallowed as his brothers went further in to dive..

he then sat down..

Joe, Luu and Luba dived in with the officials guiding them..

they had the time of their lives..

they were swimming as guided and were amazed at how big the whales where. it was actually very big from what they expected..

after they were done doing the activity, about 3 hours later, the 3 brothers came back..

they were busy laughing and seemed like they were having fun.

Saint and Khutso were laying on the sand, it seemed as if they were sleeping.

Luba whispered to play a joke on them.

Luu and Joe agreed with the joke.

they went there and Luba got ready to hold Khutso's legs, Joe got ready to hold Saint's legs, Luu got ready to hold Khutso's right hand and Saint's left hand at the same time.

after the house, they picked them up and the 2 guys reacted fast.

they were quick to kick legs and moved roughly to be free.

of cause there's only 3 people over 2 people, it wouldn't work..

the 3 let go and laughed..

Joe: you guys are not serious. you were sleeping??

Khutso: the shade is right, and you guys were taking time.. i mean hours... so i wasnt going to sit and watch Saint for hours..

Luba: you could've just came with me, i was going to swim with you on my back..

Luu: hai, do you know how much weight this guy has?? hai you guys would have suffered and gotten killed in there..

they laughed..

the guys sat down and relaxed a little bit while talking about the experience..

Saint: so how was it, were they intimidating??

Luu: mhm..

Joe: Luu almost died...

Khutso/Saint: huh??

Luba: this guy is dangerous.. he almost swam to where he wasn't supposed to and the whale shark's tail almost got him.. the officials were very scared as he deviated..

Khutso: Luu??

Luu: i was distracted owk...

Joe: what were you thinking??

Luu: non of your business..

Luba: he was thinking about Boi and wondering if they had not broken up, he would've brought her here with him...

Luu: mxm, waphapha..

they laughed..

Joe: but the whale sharks were huge though, like really huge...

Saint: really??

Joe: mhm.. there were some pictures taken by the officials.. maybe we can ask them later...

Luu: will we have to pay??

Luba: probably..

Khutso: i am hungry.. i have been sitting here waiting for you guys to come..

Joe: we are hungry, we have been in water for more than 2 hours..

Khutso: lets just go eat..

the boys got up and went to some diner to have their lunch..

they talked as they ate and had fun..

they decided to go and look for Lemurs.

they had fun there as well.

.

**\*Hours later\***

it was very late now and the boys just came back from another activity, as there are many activities to do.

they now decided to go and have dinner and then go to a bar..

they had dinner at a local restaurant and after that they headed to a bar.

of cause they had dressed warmly because at night it tends to get really cold.

they get to the bar and in the bar its a bit hit because of how crowded and stuffy it is..

they find a place to sit then take off their hoodies..

as they were sitting there, some girls went to sit at a table near them.. they were some white hot girls..

Saint kept looking there and finally made an eye contact with one of them. by mistake Khutso (who was checking who Saint was looking at ) made an eye contact with another girl, but he quickly looked away.

the girls talked and decided to come join the guys..

as they came Saint looked away and the others looked and realized what was happening..

there wasnt time for anything to happen, the girls were next to them..

Girl: hi, can we join you guys??

Joe: well, if that's not a problem with whoever you came with...

Girl: no problem at all, we didnt come with anyone.. did you come with anyone??

Joe: we came as we are.

the girls smiled and started to spread among the guys..

they started talking and drinking as the guys bought more drinks.. (which was Saint and Khutso)

the time came for them to take their shots..

Luba told bar guy to prepare them and bring them to the table. so after some time it arrived..

Luu: shots time... take your punishment..

the girls were confused as to what punishment, but thought it was fun.. they asked and Luu filled them in.

Saint and Khutso had their shots.

by the time they were done, they were both drunk as F\*\*\*

the boys continued to have fun..

at this moment, they didnt care what was happening, they were having fun..

they all know when to stop drinking, so no matter how much they drink, they dont get totally drunk to the point that they do silly things.. once they see that they are losing control, they stop drinking or start drinking cold water..

as they were having fun, the girl next to Luba was all over Luba, touching and having fun.and same with Khutso. Luba kept looking at his bros to help him, but they were busy entertaining their girls..

Luba looked at Khutso and saw that Khutso was in the same situation, worst part, he was F\*\*\* up because he had to take shots.

Luba didnt care about Luu, Joe and Saint because they were single, so they could do whatever they wanted, but as for Khutso, he cant mess up.. he cant break one thing that they live on, which is Loyalty.

so he thought of a plan quickly to save him and Khutso from making a huge intentional mistake.

Luba: ahhhh, sorry, but i am not the right guy for what you want me to do..

Girl1: why?? its not like i want you to be in a relationship with me, i mean if you want one then owk, but now, i just want you...

Luba: yah, but i dont want you..

the girl looked at Luba with an immediately off face...

Luba: no, no.. i mean i am Gay...

the girl looked confused and smiled.

Girl1: ohhhhhh, why didnt you say that... so where is your guy??

i looked at Khutso then looked at the girl.

Girl1: ohhh.. him??

Khutso: yah... and i dont like it seeing that he is drunk and busy with another girl in front of me. i know that when he is drunk he doesnt know what he is doing, but i cant hold myself back..

Girl1: ohh, but why did you even let me sit here and him with another girl??

Luba: we are not out yet, even our friends dont know.. they just think we are all friends.. so i let this happen because i thought you guys would just sit here and have drinks, but now i cant hold back..

Girl1: its owk.. i understand.. its difficult living like that in a judgmental society.

Luba: i know.. especially my friends... they dont understand.. that's why we didnt tell them..

Girl1: well, good luck in telling them one day.. if they are your true friends, they will love you guys regardless..

Luba: Thank you..

Girl1: (smiles)

Luba: again, i am sorry.. here, more drinks on me..

Luba gave her some money..

Girl: thank you.. and dont worry, i understand.. plus, your secret is safe with me..

Luba smiled and stood up, looked at Khutso, Khutso was just a mess nje.

He went to him and held his hands..

Luba: can i borrow him for a moment please??

the girl nodded while confused..

Luba pulled Khutso and held him so that he wouldn't fall.. Khutso kept talking rubbish and some gibberish.

they walked out..

Luba walked with Khutso back to the guesthouse..

Luba was still dizzy but stable

Luba took Khutso to his room and threw him on the bed. then put some blankets on him and got out closing his room.

he then went to get some rest as well in his room.

the guys knew the password to enter, so they didnt mind about who would come in while they were sleeping.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY RILWELE NEMATAHENI)

.

23

.

\*Weeks later\*

\*NARRATOR\*

Fast forward, it had been a great 2 weeks trip. the boys had fun, relaxed, cleansed their minds and are now refreshed, but..... there is always trouble when it comes to these guys.

as Joe already knows, a drama awaits for Luba, but he didnt dare to tell him yet, because he really wanted Luba to relax. but now was the time to let him know.

it was their last night tonight and tomorrow they would be going back to Cuba, and then pick up the kids and then head back to South Africa.

it was also holiday time that's why it wasnt a problem for the kids to go to Cuba.

Saint: ahhhhh, i wish we had a week to continue this trip... i dont want to go back..

Luu: says Mr CEO...

Saint: the biggest reason why i dont want to go back. dealing with nice trips is way better then dealing with a company..

Joe: hahaha, that's just nothing, you are still going to feel it.. you will wish you were not a CEO.

Saint: tell me about it..

Luba: i even remember the days i was in hiding, it was better..

Luu: you should've stayed in hiding, why did you come out??

Luba: i had people to kill... Sykes and you..

Joe: hahahaha, i almost forgot that these 2 were once enemies.

Khutso: hahaha, to be honest, Luba scared me more then Luu did...

Saint: yah, i mean Luu was scary and that's why people respected him in the workplace and outside, but Luba, Luba is mean.. i mean even at Pinky's school they know him. if he doesnt give a sarcastic answer, he doesnt answer you or he simply just puts you off.. that's Luba..

Joe: and that is little by little wearing off Pinky.. have you noticed how sarcastic she can be??

the boys laughed..

Khutso: i am surprised today i am able to even play around with Luba.. hai, i used to be terrified of him.. especially when i first met him when he wanted me to work with him.

Luba: yah, the day this fool thought i was really trying to kill him.

Joe: that's because after that, it happened that Boi got stabbed and it was Khutso's GF. so what were we supposed to think??

Luu: he became so mad after that..

Luba: of cause i had to be.. i mean knowing that you are a person of Loyalty, you should know that a loyal person never, and i mean never breaks his promise, so i was pissed that you even thought i had

the decency to do that. i mean if i wanted to hurt you, i would never hurt your family, i always go to you straight. that's one thing i thought you knew, because our father and uncle was like that. i was angry that you didnt take me serious..

Luu: yah... guess i was also thinking straight...

Khutso: is this were you guys speak heart to heart and apologize??

Luba and Luu gave me a death stare.

Khutso: just jokes..

he said as he attempted a laugh...

Joe: hearing "i am sorry" and "i love you" from these 2 is almost impossible... i doubt they even say it to their girls...

Luba: ohhhhh, is this what it is??

Luu: he is coming at us..

Luba: i see that...

Saint: bra Joe, you dont want to fight the wolves.. lets just let them be..

the guys laughed...

they kept on talking and talking and then later, Joe's phone rang again..

Joe looked at the number and knew who it was..

Joe: excuse me..

Luu: getting calls while you here?? i dont like that, it always means trouble..

Joe just smiled and went to answer the call..

Joe: yes i am listening...

Him: i have bad news for young Mr Wolf..

Joe: its bad news to you, not him..

Him: no, its really bad news..

Joe: owk, what is it???

Him: his wife has been hospitalized...

Joe: what??

Him: it is said that she tried to kill herself because of the tragic trauma that young Mr Wolf did to her.. and right now.. there are protesters outside protesting about woman rights and other things

about woman. reporters are blowing up our phones and always surrounding the building. they all want to hear what young Mr Wolf has to say about this..

Joe looked down and took a deep breath...

Joe: owk, we will be there in a few days, we flying to Cuba tomorrow and we cant fly to South Africa immediately after landing, so we might fly to south Africa mabye 2 days later.

Him: owk sir.. so what must i do now?? release a statement on behalf of the company??

Joe: no.. just let everyone know that young Mr Wolf will be back in a few days to answer everyone's questions..

Him: what about the statement about his wife??

Joe: why do you keep calling her Mr Wolf's wife??

Him: that's what she said she was. she said they got married informally and kept it a secret, they were supposed to get married officially, but then Mr Wolf decided to take the child and kidnap her, which lead the woman in pain, trauma and depression.. that's what the reporters wrote after interviewing her.

Joe: that lady is sick...

Him: so what should i do??

Joe: dont worry, she sure doesnt know Mr Wolf that well, i wouldnt blame her since she left while Mr Wolf was young, but again, i feel pity for her, if Luba deals with her himself, there wont be mercy, so i dont know whether to warn her or let her experience the wrath of Luba.

Him: owk sir..

Joe: send me the details of her whereabouts.

Him: yes sir..

Joe hung up and went to where the guys were.

Luu: and?? the call seemed tense..

Joe: Luba, you have trouble waiting for you.. but its not something hectic. i just need you to have a heart with this one..

Luba: what?? something wrong with Ntando??

Joe: no, its not about her...

Luba: Pinky?? Sbu?

Joe: not about them...

Luba: then what??



Khutso: Pinky's mom??

Joe: yep.. you guessed right..

Luba: ahhhhh what now?? she demanding to see Pinky or else she will take me to court??

Joe: its more then that.. but i wont get into it.. i will tell you once we are in Cuba...

Luba: even if you dont tell me, i dont care..

Joe: you will be surprised..

Saint: why not tell him now.. so that he prepares..

Joe: nop.. it might ruin our last night here.. i still want to leave this place happy, dont you??

Khutso: is it that bad??

Joe: mhm.. but also not bad..

Luu: you confusing us here...

Joe: lets just enjoy our last night here.. then all will be revealed once we get to Cuba... owk??

the guys agreed and they continued having fun..

later they played games together as the guys and also watched an action movie together..

(INSERT SPONSORED BY RILWELE NEMATAHENI)

.

24

.

**\*BONTLE\***

i just arrived at Duke's house. he summoned me here and i wonder why.

i walked in with the men that went to get me and was lead into his house.

as we walked in, he was sitting in his chair in the living room watching TV.

men: good morning sir, we have brought her to you..

he nodded and signaled for them to leave us.

they left and closed the door. i looked at him..

Me: did i do anything wrong?? why am i summoned here like i was caught trying to escape??

Him: were you trying to escape??

Me: really Duke?? where will i escape to?? and why suffer being on the run when i know you would eventually find me??

Him: so you are really keen on doing this job??

Me: i made a promise, remember..

Him: i am so jealous of that guy... really, i am very jealous...

Me: what are you talking about??

Him: i mean, you had your chance to not be involved and gain your freedom.. but you decided to give up your freedom to rescue the guys??

Me: if i had not done what i did, they would have died and i would be still under Mr Zuko..

Him: so i am better then Mr Zuko??

Me: no you worse, i just wanted Mr Zuko dead.

Him: mhm... owk.. i will act like i believe your story of how you just wanted to kill Mr Zuko..

Me: is it time for me to start working??

Him: well, yes..... are you ready??

Me: breaths yes...

Him: sleeping with different men again, many times a day?? you sure you ready??

Me: its what i have to do.. so yes, i am ready...

Him: you know.... you dont have to do that..

Me: huh??

Him: i have a vacancy open.. its better then sleeping with a lot of men and being a prostitute again...

Me: so if i take the vacancy, i wont have to be a prostitute??

Him: mhm..

Me: what is the job about??

Him: i want you to be my Mule..

Me: what??

Him: you and other girls will be delivering drugs to various places.. the aim is never to get caught, if you are caught, we dont know each other...

Me: drug smuggling??

Him: yes..

Me: will i have to swallow them??

Him: if you confident enough and pass some tests to check if you are able to swallow the packs.

Me: i rather be a prostitute...

Him: you serious??

he looked rather shocked, but that was my decision.

i would never risk my life like that. i would never kill the youth of many by delivering drugs to their country. no, i shall not be the cause of many's death and addiction.

i would rather suffer and lose value, its not like i have any left, then to kill other's value.

Me: yes i am serious.

he chuckled..

Him: owk.. i thought you would take this chance and not be there opening your legs for a million men.

i didnt say anything..

Him: aren't you afraid to get sick..

Me: isn't that why we use protection..

Him: but that cant protect you always.. things may happen.

Me: i made my decision, nothing you will say will change my mind..

Him: .....

Me: .....

Him: owk... anyway, this is your schedule..

he gave me a paper. it was stating the times of which i had to be at my spot and everyday had a target.. all i had to do was meet those targets..

it wasnt bad, i had to do worse before, so this will be owk..

i nodded and folded the paper..

Me: i shall come on my working day.. have a great day..

he nodded and i walked out.

.

\*LATER\*

\*NARRATOR\*

it was late at night and the girls were in their dorms resting.

the 3 of them sleep in the same room, while other girls are in other rooms. normally each room sleeps 2 people, but they asked to sleep together as 3 in a room.

they lay on the bed as tired as they were since training was terrible..

Sandra: i just want to go back to school, is that even much to ask?? what are my parents even saying?? i wonder what lie did the guys tell my parents for them to be so relaxed while not seeing me for a 2 months.

Ntando: i understand its easy lying to parents, what about the school? i heard the training might go on for more months, that could mean you might have to repeat the year..

Sandra: i swear these guys are not considered.. like really?? everything is just about them and we have to just follow "yes sir" all the time.. i cant..

Ntando: i have always been a follower, i dont even know where i stand anymore..

Boi wasnt saying anything, she just kept quiet listening to the 2 speak out..

Sandra: i love Khutso, i really do, but i cant.. i cant let myself to live like this..

Ntando: ..... atleast you are sure that you love khutso, what about us who are not sure anymore..

Sandra looked at Ntando same with Boi..

Boi: what do you mean??

Ntando: sometimes i always run my mind back to when i first met him.. he was very cold.. but i didnt care since i didnt have to deal with him.. but then he started helping me. and with him always being around me and showing love and care, i started to have hope and see the light...

Sandra: isn't that love??

Ntando: i also thought it was love.. but come to think about it.. i only had that hope and saw that light because despite him being cold, he always treated me well. he reminded me of my parents.. how they always protected me and always wanted the best for me.. so i think i confused that with love..

Boi: so you saying you dont actually love Luba in that way??

Ntando: i dont know, i am not sure.. what i am saying is that, he was the first person after my parents passed on that actually took care of me and protected me.. i mean my aunt was always nice to me, but she is no longer.. which makes me be attached to Luba.. i dont want his protection and caring to leave me, but as for love, i dont know if its love....

Boi: try imagining your life without him, how will it be??

Ntando: i would be lost obviously, he is literally my strength..

Sandra: then that's love..

Boi: i think i understand your point.. you saying he is all that you have now, which is why you will always be attached to him.. but what if another character comes and treats you the same, with love and care, what would you do then?? would you be attached to them both??

Ntando: exactly, i dont know.. if someone starts treating me how Luba treats me, will i be attached to him??

Sandra: ahhhhhhh!!! you guys are hurting my head.

Boi: whatever you do.. stay Loyal.. if you have something to say, tell him... its better he is hurt then you having to betray me.. trust me, i know what i am talking about.. or else you will lose him forever. and later when you realize it was love, it will be too late...

Sandra and Ntando looked at her as they remembered how Boi broke up with Luu..

Sandra: well, the way i see it.. in he next years, we might all be replaced..

Boi: what makes you say that??

Sandra: i already said i cant live a life like this, so if Khutso doesnt find direction, i might leave him... sometimes holding on hurts more then letting go...

Boi: seems like our story ends in tragedy.. Ntando doesnt know ~~if~~ its love or appreciation, Sandra doesnt want the lifestyle, and me?? i broke the Loyalty... well, lets just sleep our sorrows out..

the girls let out a giggle laugh and laid with their eyes closed as each thought more about their own problems..

Sandra just thought about how far her relationship with Khutso would go, and how uncomfortable she is in this lifestyle and also scared..

Ntando thought about Luba, Pinky and Sbu.. she tried finding out if she is really in love with Luba or she just values him because she is like the hope she has been looking for.. either way, something was missing in her, she didnt know what it was, but something was. and she was bothered by it..

and Boi, she was just in thoughts about Luu.. basically running all the fun times they had and the times where she was sent to cloud 9. she even smiled while thinking about that, it was like she could hear Luu's voice at that moment.

25

.

\*NARRATOR\*

the boys had arrived in Cuba the day before yesterday and spent yesterday getting rest and adjusting to the time zone in Cuba.

today, they got up feeling well, not completely well but better then yesterday.

the helper had already made breakfast and the kids were already up running around.

poor Sbu, he is the only who cant run around yet, but atleast he still plays with the helper and sometimes Pinky and Siya play with him while he lays on the couch next to the helper..

the helper is someone who has been helping the group ever since they bought the house in Cuba, so she has practically become part of the family and if they are not around, she tends to be bored but gets to spend more time with her family because when they are here, she doesnt go home, she becomes a stay in helper.

the boys got up. Khutso and Luu were the first to get out their rooms first, but they had not freshen up yet.

Luu: what?? Joe is still sleeping?? and you are awake?? has the world come to world war 3??

Khutso: i was tired of sleeping owk, i did all of that yesterday.. i have been playing games since 05:00.

Luu: i think i am in the future.. i need to go back to sleep and go back to the world i know..

Khutso laughed shaking his head.

after a while, the others came out and same reaction fell upon Khutso.

guess they really dont believe that Khutso woke up early today.

they all were now sitting in the living room.

non of them had a shower yet, they just washed their faces and brushed their teeth.

as they were sitting there praising Khutso for waking up early and teasing him, the helper let them know that breakfast is ready..

when they got to the dining room, they saw the kids seated around their mini table and already eating, Sbu was in the arms of the helper and the food on the table were a lot, it was as if it was a fest..

Luu: are we celebrating something??

Helper: i know that at the trip you were drinking, partying and walking around more then you were eating, i doubt you even followed the 3 meals a day plan. and yesterday all of you were not really interested in food since you were very tired, even the day when you arrived, so today i prepared a king breakfast..

Joe: does that mean we will get a king Lunch and King dinner too??

Helper: yes, that's today's menu...

Khutso: is there a punishment if we dont finish everything??

Helper: yes, Sbu, the kids and myself will be very hurt..

Khutso looked at the kids who were eating happily and looked at the helper then smiled.

Khutso: we shall eat well..

Helper: you better do...

the boys laughed....

Helper: if anyone needs anything, i will be in the nursery feeding Sbu...

the guys agreed..

she walked away and the boys started eating...

Joe: ohhhhh, is it my tongue or is this food really delicious??

Luu: i was about to say the same thing...

Luba: i want to know the ingredients..

Khutso: then you will cook for me right???

Saint: why not learn to cook Khutso, you literally the only one with no impressive skills in cooking..

Khutso: why you cutting yourself out??

Saint: mxm, eat your food..

the guys laughed...

Joe: anyway, here...

Joe handed a tablet to Luba..

Luba: what is that??

Joe: the story about Pinky's mom, just dont let it ruin your appetite..

Luba: mhm.... let me see..

Luba took the tablet and looked at the news...

his eyes widened and he looked at Joe then back at the tablet as he kept scrolling...

Luu: what, what is it??

Khutso went to take a look and he also got shocked...

Khutso: is she crazy??

that statement made Luu and Saint who were also curious to also stand up and go have a look..

they started exchanging the tablet to read more of what is happening..

Luba: has she gone crazy?? when have i kidnapped Pinky?? she is the one who abandoned us?? and the marriage??? she sure has a death wish..

Khutso: hai take it easy, you cant kill your child's mother now...

Luba: damn right i can...

Khutso: but she is Pinky's mom??

Luba: she is not Pinky's mom, she just gave birth to Pinky...

Saint: but.....

Luba: hai... woman always say having a child doesnt make you a father, raising that child makes you a father.. so back to them.. giving birth doesnt make any woman a mother, raising that child makes you a mother..

Luu: i agree with Luba there... she wasnt there when Pinky was growing.. 10 years is a lot..

Joe: this is not something we should be worried about, she has a lot of loopholes in her story, so its easy to proof that she was lying..

Saint: the public is also quick to judge.. they dont know the full story but already they protesting and standing for this woman??

Luba: that's how the world is Saint.. they are quick to judge, then when they are proved to be wrong, they dont even apologize, they just start blaming the wrong one and saying he/she mislead them and all that. but no one apologizes.. but when we wrongfully accuse someone we must apologize, if we dont they say we are ignorant or full of pride and we not human. but they dont realize that there is no difference between us and them...

Joe: true.. once you become an influencer, you are expected to be perfect, and do what humans dont do.. forgetting that you are human too..

Luba: anyway.. i know its easy to call her out.. but i dont want to give her an easy way out, she started this, she will have to dance to the song she made.. i will make her kneel down and beg me.. i want her to cry. i want her to be humiliated.. i will show her how humiliation feels like.. after that, she will be human again and know how the world operates..

Saint: isn't that too much???

Luba: if you love her that much, then try to protect her, i will humiliate both of you.

Saint kept quiet and continued eating..

Joe: whatever you do, please always remember that she is the mother of your child.. please...

Luba just sighed and rolled his eyes and just continued eating..

Luu was looking at Luba and he knew what Luba was thinking...

he just let him be and also continued eating..



Luba was eating but still resizing what he saw in his mind.. he was really pissed...

.

**\*BONTLE\***

i was outside in my corner..

i haven't done this in a while, and being here doing it again was kind of a bit odd for me...

i rubbed my arms as the cold breeze blew against it..

yah, it was cold today and ever since i came here, i haven't had a client yet and i have been standing here for about 2 hours...

as i was standing out with my wig in place and my outfit showing a lot of my skin and my heels defining my legs, a car stopped in front of me and a guy walked out and came to where i was standing..

he wasnt too old, but he was definitely older then me..

i smiled as he approached me..

Him: hi sexy lady..

Me: hi.

Him: so, what is your name??

Me: its lady B..

Him: mhm, lady B.. you looking really like a snack... mind if i have some of that snack??

Me: well, money talks in this apartment..

Him: money is no issue. may you lead the way..

Me: this way...

i held his jacket and pulled him with me as we walked in the flats and to the room that i use for my clients..

we walked in and i locked.

he took out his wallet and took out the money, he handed it to me..

i took it and counted it.. it was enough..

i placed it in the cardboard and then looked at him...

i still kept my fake smile and sexy flow...

i took out his jacket and slowly unbottened his shirt..

inside i was sick, i was not ok, i was disgusted, but what can i do.. i have this far and i also told Duke that i will not take any injection or drugs so practically i am fully conscious..

he started touching me as he wanted to kiss me, but i never responded with the kiss..

he must have figured out that i am not with the kiss, so he started kissing my neck and shoulders and touching my breasts..

it was taking me my whole intestines not to run out of this room...

he pushed me down and the rest is history..

we used protection...

after our session he got dressed and i unlocked the door and he walked out..

after he left i let out my breath..

it was as if i was holding a lot back and now i was just taking it out..

as i was breathing out, tears threatened my eyes and i started crying...

i couldnt hold back...

mabye it wasnt a good idea to do this while being conscious. mabye i should get an injection or drugs..

i thought i would be ok because i used to do this, but seems like i was just lying to myself.

.

\*JOE\*

i was outside busy checking the financial audits that the company accountants sent to me via email when suddenly i got a call..

it was one of my men..

Me: yes...

Him: i even forgot that you are in Cuba, i have been calling the other number thinking you still in Madagascar..

Me: hhahahahaha, funny guy...

Him: hahaha, well, i have an update for you...

Me: regarding??

Him: the girl you wanted me to follow up..

i leaned forward waiting to hear the news..

Me: and??

Him: the person who matches the description and most believed to be her, is at #####.

Me: what is she doing there?? does she have family there??

Him: no, she is working for a guy names Duke.

Me: Duke?? that name sounds familiar..

Him: yes.. he is the boss of the prostitute organisation there in #####

Me: wait, so she is working as a prostitute??

Him: yes.. she was spotted today at the point, and also spotted speaking to some men and they both went in the building together, later the men came down alone..

Me: .....

i couldnt believe what i was hearing, it was like i was hearing wrong.. it was hard to believe.. it cant be her, she spoke about getting freedom, going to a better place, is that the better place she was talking about??

i had so many questions that i head started to hurt..

me: text me the location..

Him: yes sir.. i have also sent the pictures on email so that you can verify if indeed it is her..

me: owk, thank you..

i hung up and immediately went to my email and checked for his email..

i opened it and damn it was her..

the way she dressed was provoking, it made me angry..

how could she?? she must be crazy..

26

.

\*Days Later\*

\*NARRATOR\*

the boys had arrived in South Africa..

Luu was back at his home with Siya. he was also back to being the CEO and making decisions, holidays for him was over and now business was what he had to focus on.

because of the articles involving Luba and Pinky's mom, the business has been dragged along since Luba is also part of the business..

therefore Joe and Luu were trying to save the business and pick the sales chart up again to ease the hearts of shareholders and clients.

on the other hand, because Wolf.inc is merged with Saint's business, Saint was also experience some decline on his side.

but he has Khutso on his side helping him keep the business going.

but his company was not as big as Wolf.inc so the damage was not as big as the one at Wolf.inc

but the boys were hands on..

and Luba??

well he had better things to take care of.. since he was the front person of this news and was directly involved, he was going to deal with the problem itself.

Luba drove to the hospital after knowing that Pinky's mom is still in hospital.

he walked in, asked where she was and was taken to her ward.

he wasnt allowed alone due to what had been said on the internet.

he walked in the ward with one of the doctors and Pinky's mom was shocked to see him there, but also she was kind of happy...

Doc: he asked to see you mam, but we couldnt let him in alone..

Luba didnt say anything, he just looked at her..

Her: its owk Doc, you can leave us alone..

Doc: but mam...

Her: should he try something, i will scream or press the emergency button. plus you have cameras here, so he wont try anything..

Doc: yes mam..

the doc left and Luba just looked at her...

Her: nice to finally see you Luba... did it have to take me to land in hospital for you to take me seriously??

Luba walked closer to her but still didnt say anything, he kept looking at her..

Her: what?? you dont believe i had the gut to pull such events and have you in the spotlight??

Luba:.....

Her: (chuckles) dont tell me you came here to just look at me..

Luba:.....

she chuckled and looked at Luba..

Luba: what did you use to try to kill yourself??

Her: what??

Luba: what did you use to try to kill yourself?? rope, pills, petrol, what??

Her: why does it matter??

Luba: i want to understand why it didnt work...

Her: (chuckled while surprised) what?? are you being serious right now??

Luba: do i look like i am joking??

Her:..... (she looked at Luba with disbelief)

Luba: dont worry though, i came with good news today.

Her: what?

Luba: since you already painted me as a bad person, and made the public and reporters come after me, i decided maybe i should do something that would make me feel like i deserve all the hate and the "justice" they are talking about..

Her: what are you talking about?

Luba: since whatever you used to kill yourself didnt work, i will use a way that will surely work. that way you will die a hero and i will live a devil.. everyone wins right??

Pinky's mom started to be scared..

Her: wh.. what are you saying??

Luba: i am saying that i will kill you, then you will die a hero and i will live as a devil... you get what you want because i will forever be a bad person and even go to jail, and i will get what i want because you will be dead. as for Pinky... she will know that because of her mother, she lost both parents.. but she will grow to forgive and forget.. so dont worry, the process will be done at night, so have a sweet dream, because it might happen one night that you may never wake up again... bye..

Luba walked out after saying those words..

Pinky's mom couldnt even utter a word, she was in total shock.

.

\*BONTLE\*

its been days now and instead of me getting used to it, i just get even more and more disgusted.

today i was called in by Duke and he asked me to come to him before going to my post because he has something for me.

i arrived at his office.

Me: i have arrived..

Him: hai Lady B... it hasn't been a week since you came here and already you are making me happy...

Me: what are you talking about, i am just doing my work and meeting my targets..

Him: yes, but i wasnt expecting you to grab attention of big fishes in the water..

Me: what does that mean??

Him: well, a gentlemen came to see me today, he paid me enough money to book you for the whole week. and guess what baby girl. he even paid extra just for appreciation.. hahahahaha, ohhhhh wow, wow, wow.. i guess you did make a good decision about staying here.. look at the amount of money i am getting....

Me: ohhhh great.. so i have to sleep with 1 person for a whole week right??

Him: yes.. and the extra feature is that you wont spend your day here.. he will fetch you everyday at 06:00 and bring you back at 21:00. he made me sign a contract that said when you come back you should be allowed to sleep immediately and not have extra shifts or work. but i also told him, you should only service him, no one else..

Me: owk...

i checked my time and it was 07:45

Me: but its already 07:45.

Him: he has been waiting for you.. i lied and said you had a rough night so you would be late.. so better stick to that story..

Me: yes sir....

Him: owk... go and make me proud, lady B..

Me: mhm..

i walked out and went to my usual room.

its no different but atleast its less disgusting.. its better because i will be spending the week sleeping with 1 guy instead of different guys different times a day.

unless he is an animal and wares me out every time..

i wonder why he would book me though, like out of everyone??

i walked in and this dark skin gentlemen was sitting on the bed. very formally..

he didnt look like the guys i always sleep with, he was a very clean, rich looking guy...

Me: excuse me.. are you the gentlemen that booked Lady B for the whole week??

he looked at me and smirked..

Him: you must be lady B.. you fit the description..

i didnt know what he meant but i didnt ask.

Me: yes i am..

Him: lets go.. you are already almost 2 hours late..

Me: yes...

he lead the way and i followed..

as we got out, he lead me to his car.

it was a nice model grey car. i dont know nothing about cars and such cars i last saw them when i used to visit Mr Zuko... ohhhh hell no, i hope he didnt resurrect from the dead and came for revenge..

as i thought about that i asked...

Me: where are we going??

Him: you will soon find out..

i sat back still uneasy..

there has never been anyone being booked for a week and sent somewhere in such a fancy car and a good looking guy..

but then, i rather get kidnapped and killed then continue working.. atleast i wouldn't have broken my promise but death would have found me, and i would not live in dirt and disgust.

after a while we arrived at the mall and he told me to get out...

i wasnt dressed appropriate for a fancy place like this, i was rather too revealing and an obvious prostitute..

nevertheless, we both get out the car and he takes me to a store where they sell clothing..

he went and spoke to the shop assistance..

Him: can you help her choose some clothing.. something simple and nice, but also her style of dressing..

i was confused as to what was happening.. but i wouldn't let an opportunity pass. it may never come again so why not.

the assistance helped me choose and after a while we were done. i had not taken a lot of things because i was afraid it would be too much..

he was sitting on the couches as if he wasn't even here to buy as he was busy on his phone.

he was then called when i was done.

he walked to the counter..

Him: this is all??

i looked at him and nodded..

Him: so there is nothing else that interest you??

i shook my head..

i mean there was but i was being considerate here..

he then sighed and told the cashier that its owk..

he billed him and he paid.. with a debit card.

i looked down..

Him: can she quickly change to something in here??

they agreed..

i then chose an outfit and went to change..

i came out holding the clothing i had in my hands..

he smiled, took the bags and walked out, i smiled at the assistance and cashier and walked out following him.

he walked and stopped in front of a salon, i looked at the salon and looked at him.

he pointed at the salon using his head.

i walked in and he followed..

a lady came to attend me..

Her: hi, welcome. we have styles this side so you can choose from there..

i looked at it and looked back at the guy..

he wasn't even paying attention, he was busy on his phone..

i looked at the chart..



Me: can i have the cheapest braids style..

she smiled and showed all the cheap braids hairstyles..

i chose the one i liked out the cheap ones and he sat down as he waited for me to finish...

it was clearly a long wait because it took me about 3 hours to get the hairstyle done.. it was thick braids so that's why it took just 3 hours, if it was something else, i swear he would have waited longer..

after she was done, he then took me to a restaurant.

i tell you, we had a quiet trip.. he hardly said anything, he just spent all his time on his phone..

we got to the restaurant and we sat down..

he asked me what i wanted and i chose something that would fill me up and something that i was familiar with..

he ordered something else that i couldnt even spell.

as we waited for our order, i couldnt hold myself but to ask..

Me: why are you treating me with good things??

he looked at me..

He: i was told to..

Me: you were told to?? by who??

Him: my boss..

Me: so the one who booked me is your boss?? how disappointing (i whispered the last phrase)

Him: yes..

i really wished he was the one who had booked me, i mean he is rich, handsome and not that old.. atleast i would be able to tolerate him even though its just for one week.

but if its his boss, that means it could be an old man.. people who do this always tend to be old people..

and now that i think about it, i am getting more nervous.

after a while OF SILENCE, our order came and we ate..

then after eating, he cleaned up the table and even wiped the table with a tissue...

i smiled..

its not everyday when you see a rich person like him cleaning after himself. he even packed the plates nicely so that its easy for the staff to pack it up..

the waiter came as he was busy wiping the table with a tissue.

Waiter: no need to worry sir, its our job to clean it up..

Him: even if its your job, if i make a mess, i must atleast clean it because its my mess, not wait for someone to clean it for me.. that's how i was taught.

the waiter smiled and made a small bow..

i was admiring him..

a man with class but also respectful of everyone as equals without distinguishing between rich, middle class and poor.

a man of my dreams.. could it be that i have met the man of my dreams by any chance??

after paying, we walked out and go back to the car.

it was now very late, around 14:00.

after driving for a while, we arrived a big house, very developed..

it had helpers, guards and even dogs..

i stay inside because i am scared of dogs..

he looked at me..

Him: you scared of dogs??

i nodded as i looked at them through the window as they barked..

he walked out and took the dogs to the other side then later came without them..

he opened for me..

Him: come, i locked them behind..

i walked out still looking out for them.

he walked to open the house and i was just waiting impatiently for him to open fast.

after he opened i walked in and quickly closed the door..

i guess this is where i meet the boss and do my job..

as i was walking in, 4 kids came running out and all went to hug him as they called him Mr Charles.

now i was puzzled.. he wants me to do my job at a place where there is kids?? but then again, its a big house, so its not like kids also play in the bedroom.

he then introduced me to them..

Him: owk everyone.. meet your new teacher... Ms Bontle..

i looked at him wondering where he knew my full name from.. and what is this of me being a teacher??

i just smiled because of the kids and they cheered at me..

they started telling me how happy they are and that they have a lot of homework and they know maths and some know English..

they were just ranting as kids..

Him: owk, owk.. let Ms Bontle drink some water first then she will come to you owk??

they nodded and ran back..

Me: sorry sir.. what is this of me being a teacher??

Him: the boss hired you from your job to help him take care of these kids since the helper left for holidays..

Me: so i am not here for my usual work??

Him: no.. you are only hired to take care of the kids and make sure they lack nothing.. you will also have to run some errands at some orphanage we work with now and again...

Me: is the boss into giving back to the orphanage or is this just you??

Him: its all him.. he has been helping the orphanage secretly for years now.. not even his friends know it.. he takes in 4 kids every week on holidays to do home schooling with them and hires helpers to help them, then the helpers go to the orphanage on chosen days to help with the cooking and donation of things they need..

Me: why doesnt he go there himself??

Him: then it wouldn't be a secret..

Me: .....

Him: most of the time our helpers sleep in with the kids, but the boss was worried that you wouldn't feel comfortable that's why you are returned at 21:00.

me: ohhh no i wouldn't be uncomfortable at all..

Him: then we will talk to your employee and find out what he says..

Me: ..... (smiles)

Him: you may start with today's work.. the kids are in their study room, everything is set.. this way..

he led the way and i still couldn't believe it.

\*Luba\*

i just arrived in the company and i saw a lot of reporters at the gate, the security would not allow them in so they could only wait at the gate.

when they saw my car heading in, they came running to me to ask me some questions regarding the situation that occurred.

i stopped my car and looked out as i lowered my window..

Reporter: Mr Wolf, can i please get a comment about the allegations made by your baby mama, is it true that you kidnapped your own child and left her in trauma?

Me: can i ask a question??

Reporter: yes sir..

Me: are you a mother?? do you have kids??

Reporter: yes sir..

Me: how old is your child??

Reporter: 4 years old...

Me: if the father of the child decided to kidnap the child at a young age, what would you have done??

Reporter: i would have been sad, traumatized, depressed and.....

Me: not how would you feel, but would you have done?? to get your child back?? you would just sit back and endure the pain??

Reporter: no sir, i would have definitely reported the incident to the police..

Me: good.. now the question you should ask makapinky is whether she did that?? or just let me kidnap the child and she nursed her broken heart for 10 years..

i smiled, closed my window and drove in through.

the security let me in but stopped the reporters.

i drove in and parked my car in the parking lot.

i then got out, locked my car and walked in the building straight to Luu's office..

on my way there, i saw the cleaner who was cleaning out the rubbish..

immediately i had a flashback of the time Ntando was the one working here and cleaning around here.

i smiled and when i realized it, the cleaner was looking at me feeling shy..

i immediately looked forward and waited for the lift to come down.

when it opened, i walked in and the cleaner happened to be also coming in the lift.

it was rather a awkward moment since i smiled at her thinking its Ntando and now she must be thinking other things.

i just kept quiet and minded my own business.

after a while i got to the floor and i walked out.

i breathed and walked to Luu's office..

i knocked and walked in.

Me: breaths these reporters dont rest hai...

Luu: they still outside?

Me: mhm..

Luu: hey must have made it hard for you to drive in..

Me: nah, actually today, i decided to make my first move..

Luu: what move??

Me: lets just say i gave the reporters a little something to dig. see with this matter, i will not be the one to expose that woman, she will expose herself.

Luu: you think that's even possible??

Me: yes, the more her story starts to have loopholes the public will connect the dots and realize who is wrong here, and the public will do the job for me..

Luu: ahahah, yah.. people shouldn't be scared of being all over the internet, they should be scared of angry fooled citizens because once they know you fooled them, they can even kill you and not be held responsible...

Me: see....

Luu: i am glad we can get that out the way... is it even possible to have a month with no problems??

Me: not when you in the public eye... and have lingering connections like baby mamas and crazy ex's.

Luu: eash, yah neh... i wonder what she wants though... doesnt she want money??

Me: Pinky's mom?? well, if she did, she would have placed a price tag.

Luu: so what does she want??

Me: a happy family i guess.. mabye she thinks she can tame me into falling for her again..

Luu: mhm.. if Ntando comes back from training, she is going to kill someone..

Me: hahahaha, dont get me started bro...

.

\*NARRATOR\*

Mr Charles as agreed went to see Duke again the next day.

he entered into his office.

Duke: Mr Charles, we meet again? i hope our model is not giving you any problems..

Charles: no, i am well satisfied with your model. actually i came here to ask for an extra feature.

Duke: yes?? you want another model?? i heard sometimes a 3some is what you need..

Charles: no thank you, but i would want the model i hired for a week to also stay over.

Duke: stay the night??

Charles: yes..

Duke: she must be really pleasing you hai.. well, of cause that's not a problem, but that's a bit expensive..

Charles: name your price..

Duke took a paper and wrote it down for him.

he showed him and Charles looked at the amount..

Charles: no problem.

Mr Charles had prepared a bag of cash with actually more then Duke asked for. but then it was owk, he would give him extra.

he opened the bag and Duke didnt believe his eyes..

Duke: hai Mr Charles, now that i now how much you have, how about i increase it a little...

Charles: we already agreed, or is this how you make business?? if so then i will cancel my whole package..

Duke: hahahah i was just joking.. just jokes...

Charles paid him the money and then shook his hand as a symbol of agreement..

he then took the rest of the money and walked out.

Bontle was already standing next to the car and most girls really admired her since she was glowing and looked happy. they all knew that she was booked for a week, but they all wished they would also get booked like her since she was also treated well with the clothing, shoes and all that..

Charles came out, put the bag at the backseat and opened the door for Bontle and closed it, then went to enter and drive to the house...

Bontle: huh... Mr Charles... can i ask... who is the boss??

Charles: he is the boss, that's all you have to know about him..

Bontle: was he born at an orphanage?? is that why he is supporting the orphanage?

Charles: no, he has no personal relation with the orphanage..

Bontle: so he just sponsors out of free will?? is he that good hearten??

Charles: yes mam..

Bontle: i doubt it... many rich people wouldn't do that.. there must be a reason.. Rich people only invest when they know they will get returns from that, but just a give away, i doubt it.

Charles:.....

Bontle: anyway Mr Charles, may i ask, are you married??

Charles: no mam..

Bontle: girlfriend??

Charles: no mam...

Bontle: child??

Charles: no mam..

Bontle: do you want one??

Charles: one what?? wife, girlfriend or child??

Bontle: girlfriend??

Charles: everybody wants a partner, we just wait for destiny to unfold so that we see when and how..

Bontle: ohhh you believe in destiny??

Charles: yes mam..

Bontle: woow... owk..

after a while, they arrived at the house and as it is..

the guards always lock the dogs at the back before the car comes in then Bontle makes her way in the house then the dogs are brought out again..

of cause she had to get used to them because sometimes the kids want to play outside with the dogs but Bontle decides to watch from the window..

but other then that, she was a great teacher, even though she didnt know who this boss is, she didnt care much.. yes she was curious but didnt really care much.. all she enjoyed was being away from her regular job, be with kids and enjoy life..

but even though she was happy, it always crossed her mind that after a week she will have to say goodbye to this life and go back to sleeping with men again..

but whenever that thought came, she would dismiss it and say "dont spoil my mood, i will enjoy today as if it was my last day, i will cross the bridge of going back when it comes, i still have days here"

28

.

\*Days later\*

\*BOITUMELO\*

i was laying on my bed, alone, just looking at the ceiling.

and at that moment, a memory crossed my mind, a memory i wished i had not remembered, atleast not at this moment.

.

\*Flashback\*

Him: Bunny!

i didnt look at him.. i continued my business.

Him: Bunny, can we please talk about this??

i finished up my business and looked at him.

Me:.....

him: Bunny, i love you, and i would never do anything to hurt you, i promise..

i looked at his neck, and looked at him.

Him: its not what you think.. i promise, nothing happened.. i didnt even know it was there. it was meant to be a simple mission where we use the girls to distract the guy and give Luba time to access the camera room without them noticing that he has been gone for a while. it was also to prove to



them that i dont have a wife or a partner, so that your life is not put in danger.. Luba found out he works directly with Sykes.

i looked at him.. i wanted to believe him, i wanted to accept that this was just for a mission, that he was protecting me, but i couldnt, i was still angry that he let her do that, and most annoying, i have never done that to him. yes i kiss on his neck, but i never give him love bites, because i always believe that he is a professional business man but here he comes with love bites.

me: .....

Him: Bunny, trust me, i never even enjoyed a bit of it..

Me: how is it that you didnt feel that she was doing a love bite on you?

Him: i dont know owk.. you never made a love bite on me, so i dont know how it feels.

Me: so she was the first to ever give you a love bite??

Him:.....

Me: mhm... well congratulations to her..

Him: Bunny..

Me: i dont give you love bites Lubanzi, and you allow another girl to give you one??

Him:.....

Me: so all this was for a mission right?

he nodded..

Me: and you would do anything to protect me right??

he nodded again..

Me: so if you go to another mission, and they demand you to sleep with a girl to prove whatever you have to prove, will you do it??

Him: .....

Me: do you know what i value the most in life??

he looked at me..

Me: Loyalty...

i turned and went out.

\*End of Flashback\*

.

Me: Loyalty huh??

i chuckled..

Sandra: day dreaming again??

i looked to my right and it was Sandra who was standing besides me with a smile.

Me(chuckles) yah, these days all i can do is just reminisce about the past..

Sandra: Luu?

Me: mhm.... its funny how i once upon a time told him that the one thing i valued in life was Loyalty, yet i couldnt even be Loyal to him till the end... ironic right??

Sandra: well, to be honest, i kind of also feel bad since i was also part of the plan. and its sad that you faced the consequences but i didnt...

Me: didnt you face the consequences when Khutso wouldn't talk to you because of this??

Sandra: still, now we are good, he forgave me, but you ended up alone...

Me: its life i guess.. we can never always get what we want in life...

Sandra: i get that.. but we are also taught that if we dont stand our ground and fight for what we believe to be ours, then we will lose it for sure and regret it later..

Me: there is nothing to fight for.. he made it clear that we cant be together.. i mean the one thing he values was broken, it makes sense that this relationship stays down, because a relationship is same as dead without trust and loyalty.

Sandra: sigh i can see you still love him... will you be really owk letting him go??

Me: of cause i wont be owk. but i must be.. its part of growing up and being tough..

Sandra laid next to me and cuddled me..

Me: hahahaha, what is wrong with you?? acting all cute... missing Khutso??

Sandra: mhm..... anyway, dont you miss Luu??

Me: i do... i always wish he would show up and start telling me how much he misses me and loves me and cant live without me and hugs me..

Sandra: no i mean, dont you miss HIM...

i was confused for a sec but caught on after a while..

Me: Sandra!!!

Sandra: no i mean.. i am just asking to make sure i am not insane or a crazy..

Me: so you miss Khutso??

Sandra: weirdly, yes... like little secret, yesterday night, as i was sleeping, i just felt lonely all of a sudden.. then i started remembering the time he took me to cloud 52. literally had to masturbate to satisfy myself because i became needy.. is it normal??

Me: hahahahahah, i wont lie to you.. but that has not happened to me.. the only time i become needy is when i see Luu wearing his shirt with 2 upper buttons loosened or when he is shirtless or when we start kissing and he starts being touchy.. ohhhhh his touch..

my body shivered and i came out of it..

Me: no, i will not be tempted.. i will not reminisce about those moments..

Sandra smiled..

i just shook my head and looked at the ceiling...

Me: destiny...

Sandra: mhm??

Me: i wish my destiny includes Luu.. i wish we meet again later in life and get together again..

Sandra didnt say anything, she just also looked at the ceiling like me..

Ntando was still in the shower.

.

**\*\*NARRATOR\*\***

Pinky's mom has been set to get discharged tomorrow.

but with the news that came as something new, she was starting to fear for her life..

she was starting to be questioned about whether or not she filed a case against Mr Wolf or not and that to her came as a shock..

she wasnt expecting that and got very angry that she actually forgot a stupid detail like that..

as she was in her bed trying to find a good story to say to cover the whole case thing, her phone rang..

she looked at the number and wondered who it was..

she responded..

P.mom: halo..

Her: hay maka Pinky... i hear that your plans to get what you want seem to be failing instead of showing progress..

P.mom: who is this??

Her: i am someone who will save you out of this mess and also help you get what you want..

P.mom: what??

Her: dont you want to get your child back and get Luba as well??

P.mom: if you dont tell me who you are and what you actually want, i will hung up.. i dont have time for jokes..

Her: owk, owk, relax, no need for unnecessary threats.. i go by the name of Naledi, but people call me Nana. lets just say i also have a score to settle and if we can both help each other, then it would be for the best.

P.mom: how do i know that i am not being played??

Her: i will send details for us to meet, you will see then that i am your very chance to getting what you want..

Pinky's mom started to actually think about this.

on the other hand.

Zintle also got a message from Naledi.

"still love Khutso?? want to get revenge on Boi for having you miscarry? meet me at ##### on Friday at 10:00"

Zintle was confused with this sudden message. but also curious.

29

.

\*DAYS LATER\*

\*NARRATOR\*

Naledi was waiting at their meetup point and it was already past 10..

she was getting angry and annoyed that Zintle and Pinky's mom were not showing up..

just before she almost left, Pinky's mom arrived wearing a scarf around her head and trying not to be seen.

Naledi: and that??

P.mom: Never underestimate the guys, one wrong move and they will know something is up..

Naledi: ahhhhh, good thinking.. i wonder where Zintle is now...

P.mom: Zintle??

Naledi: yes, she will also be joining us in this journey..

P.mom: who is she??

Naledi: you will meet her when you see her..

a car arrived and a lady came out..

she went to them.

it wasnt Zintle, but a friend of Zintle.

Naledi: Zintle right??

Her: i knew you didnt know who Zintle is?? before anything, how did you get the contacts??

Naledi: does that matter??

Her: yes..

Naledi: i heard some news about what happened some time ago between you and Boi and that she caused you a miscarriage.. so i asked some of my contacts to get me your contact and that's it..

Her: seems like you dont know the whole story.. i am sorry but Zintle is not able to make it today or any other day.. if you had known the whole story, you wouldn't be planning whatever you are planning against the guys or their woman..

P.mom: what?? she is scared?? these guys are nothing but men with innocent teeth, they dont hurt woman, especially if the woman is connected to them somehow, and their girls are weak, they always run behind them for protection..

Naledi: true, its only Boi who looks like she would do something, but what can 1 girl do to 3??

Her: i am sorry.. but Zintle is not interested..

Naledi: is she a coward or something?? what is up?? dont tell me a Vandal is scared of some kasi girl?

Her: seems like you wont understand till i tell you... its embarrassing and Zintle didnt want a lot of people to know about this, but Zintle wont be able to do anything because she cant..

P.mom: cant or wont??

Her: Cant.. she is a potato..

Naledi and Pinky's mom looked confused..

Her: the rumor that Boi was after Khutso was started by a girl named Amo, Amo told Zintle and Zintle became furious, she was pregnant so i think she was even more angry because of the hormones.. Khutso always told Zintle to stay out of trouble. Khutso had been distant to Zintle so Zintle thought it was because of Boi.. her plan was not to fight, but just to scare Boi, but Boi disappointed her when she Zintle that she was not afraid of her. Zintle fought and Boi unknowingly pressed pressure onto Zintle's stomach, Zintle knowing that she may lose the child because of that pressure, she stabbed Boi to save her pregnancy, but it was too late.

Naledi: what is that got to do with her being a potato??

Her: when they were at the hospital, the truth came out as to why all this happened. it was revealed that everything was a lie and Amo was behind it all. Khutso dumped Zintle because of her recklessness that caused her to lose the baby, he became numb to her, Luu on the other hand found out that Boi couldn't have kids because of the incident, so one day, he injected a paralytic injection into her system and in few hours, she fell in paralysis.. as we speak, she lives on a wheelchair and can't do anything for herself, not even to go to the bathroom.. she lost her life, just because she stabbed Boi and fell for Amo's lie.. everyday she wishes to die, because that life she is living is just not right.. she was given hope that she may recover but not fully, but she doesn't believe.

Pinky's mom and Naledi were listening and seemed as if they were reflecting on their choices...

Her: forget about getting Zintle in.. maybe you can try to find Amo and get her on the team. but i heard she was electrified and fed hot coal. i also heard she is mute now and can't talk because the hot coal burned the nerve strings in her throat. i don't think she would want to help you guys, but maybe you can try..

Naledi: .....

Her: you guys should reflect on what you are about to do... everyone who ever did wrong on the guys or their girls either lost or they were killed or they were taught a valuable lesson.. if you mess with them and they let you be, consider yourself lucky, but others just don't even see the light of the next day..

the girl said this and walked away..

Naledi had a flashback on when Boi led her to the bridge and wanted to kill her. then Luu came and shot her leg.

she even looked at the wound on her leg and then took a deep breath..

P.mom: is she being for real or is she just trying to scare us?? or maybe Zintle is just scared because the guys are known to be cold and ignorant?? hahahah i mean i know Luba, even though his father was a Mafia, he wouldn't turn out to be like him.. he knows his father died in a bad way and besides he can't put Pinky's life in danger..

Naledi looked at Pinky's mom..

Naledi: Pinky right??

P.mom: what??

Naledi: it is clear that no matter what we do, we may get hurt or killed. and when it comes to us, they won't actually kill us, but they might hurt us.. so why don't we focus on getting all their coins so that even after they hurt us, at least we will have the money to live comfortably..

P.mom: what do you mean??

Naledi: Luba would do anything for Pinky, Luu would do anything for Siya. so why dont we kidnap them and then ask for a ransom??

P.mom: what?? are you crazy?? kidnap my own daughter??

Naledi: think about it.. we kidnap the kids, but secretly take care of them. after getting all the ransom we want, you can appear and make a scene about Luba losing Pinky, you can gain the trust of the public again. even file for custody on terms that Luba lost Pinky to an enemy because he is a mafia. he will surely lose. the company will be investigated to see if there is anything that is suspicious, their money flow will be suspicious. their money will be frozen and they wont have money anymore, basically poor. Luba will lose the child to you, but then you can make arrangements for him to come see Pinky now and again and little by little he will fall for you again. Ntando wont want Luba after that because i am sure she is there because of the money and nice life. you will have the ransom money so you can take care of Pinky, you win and i win..

P.mom: what will you win??

Naledi: money and also i will be able to be there for Luu. Siya will come back but i know Luu loves his company more than anything, so having to lose the company, he will come to me for comfort and we all win..

P.mom: dont you think they will try to make a twist out of this??

Naledi: which is why we have to make sure we plan this through. we can anonymously reveal everything they did, who they killed, who they hurt and all of that... we have to make sure they lose it all, and once that is done, they will be at rock bottom. that's when we come in to comfort them..

P.mom: the girls??

Naledi: come on.. dont tell me about the girls.. they are there just because of the nice life and all, but i tell you, once all that is gone.. they will also be gone..

Naledi smiled and P.mom also smiled..

it all sounded like a good plan to them.

Naledi: but.... we will need a lot of help.. if i can just find out who is their enemy then i will be able to make a deal with them.. we will need high level people to help us.

P.mom: it should be easy to find their enemies, the way they go around killing and hurting people, it should be easy..

Naledi: i bet so too.. our first mission is to start digging on that information and get hold of every enemy of theirs. then after that, we will come up with a strategic plan..

P.mom: but i want to ask something..

Naledi: what is it??

P.mom: out of all of this, Pinky must never get hurt...

Naledi: dont worry, she wont get hurt.

they agreed, wrapped up their meeting and each left.

30

.

\*Weeks later\*

\*Luba\*

Me: something is not right??

Luu: what you mean??

Me: something is wrong...

Joe: are you still worried about the whole sagga with Pinky's mom??

Me: she is definitely up to something.

Luu: hai, not everyone is sitting and plotting against you.

Me: nah Luu, its just that, she backed down to easily..

Joe: mabye she was scared after you threatened her.

Luu: yah, mabye she valued her life more..

Me: i may not know her on a personal level, but she wouldn't just back down like that, she is up to something, i can feel it..

Joe: you are so used to trouble that you always think trouble is coming.

Me: it is coming, and this trouble will be greater. trust me, something is off.

Luu: let me take you out owk, mabye then you will ease your mind a little.. i dont blame you for thinking like this because indeed you and your family have been going through a lot..

i didnt say anything, its clear they dont understand me or what i am saying right now.. i just have to find out what she is up to and that's it.

i know she is up to something..

i take a breath and look at Luu.

Me: owk.. its a date.. mabye i am hallucinating..

he smiled and we carried on talking about the business interests, but my mind was still on this matter. something was just off about her sudden silence.

it is so odd that it makes me uneasy.



.  
\*Khutso\*

i was back at my parents house and i was sitting down against the wall, next to the door of the living room holding a picture of my family.

.  
\*Flashback\*

Me: (speaking loudly to her) Ma!! i am home...

Mom: (speaking loudly back) owk Boy... there is food in the fridge if you hungry..

Me: (speaking loudly to her) owk...

i went to the fridge and there was nothing prepared, i guess she means i should prepare lunch for myself.. like always..

Me: (speaking loudly to her) i am guessing i have to prepare it myself??

Mom: (Speaking loudly back) of cause dear, are your hands cut off??

i smiled and didnt respond.

i took out the butter and palony and juice.

i went to the bread bin and took out the bread.

i made 8 slices and poured juice in my bottle..

yah, i love bread a lot because that's that i ate most of the time.

you know how people get tired of something because they always eat it, well i have eating bread a lot but i have never gotten tired of it, actually i have fallen even more for it.

the one thing i got tired of was papa.. now that one i am done with it..

because my parents hardly had time for me, i leaned to do things by myself.

mom and dad always busy with work, sister always busy with homework or never at home, same with my brother. and my younger sibilings who were my only hope of happiness because they actually had time for me since they would come to me and ask me to help them with homework and all.

i hurried to where my mom was.

she was covered with papers, a pen placed above her ears and pen in her mouth as she tapped her fingers on the laptop, glasses on and focused on the laptop screen.

Me: Mom, is Kgotso and Lerato back yet??

Mom: no, your father went to fetch them.

Me: dad is back already?? what happened that he came back early today??

Mom: yah, he said he had a project to finish for tomorrow so it was best to work from home.

Me: i see you also working from home..

Mom: mhm.. and why are you here?? you disturbing me, is there something you want other than food??

Me: i just had an assignment to do, i thought you or dad could help but i see you are extremely tired, so i will ask Omphile..

Mom: mhm... owk.. sorry hun, if i wasnt busy i would've helped..

i smiled.. "yah, you never not busy anyway" i said that in my head.

i then walked to the kitchen and prepared some toasted bread with palony inside for Kgotso and Lerato. i put the bread in the lunch box and put it in the cabinet.

i then went to my room with my food.

i ate while playing games...

about 30 minutes in, my bedroom door opened and Kgotso ran in...

Kgotso: abuti Khutso!!!!

i was way in the game, but i just let myself die and focused on him..

i picked him up and placed him on my lap.

me: hai boy... you back already??

he nodded..

Me: how was school??

Kgotso: school was great, my maths teacher gave me a sticker because i wrote well..

Me: ohhhh really??

i gave him a dramatic reaction he laughed..

after talking for a while, Lerato came and told me she was hungry..

i got up and went to give them their food..

they didnt want to sit in the living room to eat, they wanted to sit with me in my room..

they went to get their small chairs and came to sit with me..

after they were done eating, i went to wash the lunch boxes and then told them to fetch their books so that i would check their home works...

Kgotso liked games and would always ask me to play games, but i would tell him to do his homework first.

after that, he would play.

but he wouldn't play much since i didnt want him to mess things up for me. sometimes i would give him the controller but unplug it on the game so that it wouldn't work, but he would think it does..

it was funny till one day he caught me and got upset and after that, it was difficult to do that because he would always check if its plugged or not.

Lerato was not the game kind, but she enjoyed seeing us play.. she would cheer and make noise..

that was how my siblings were with me..

i would sometimes play wrestling with Kgotso then Lerato would be the ref.. or we would play gun fights in the house and mom and dad would shout at us, but we would secretly laugh...

it was always fun to be with them. to the point where i wished my brother and sister would have treated me the same way. maybe i would have had a fun childhood, other then to always be with computers.

\*End of Flashback\*

.

i kept touching their faces as i had that moment of playback in my mind.

that day was the last day i had fun with my siblings, because the very next morning i found them in a dead pool..

they must have been killed in the morning because it seems like they were getting ready to leave.

if the killers had come later in the day, my siblings would have been alive because all of them would have been at school.

my sister and brother leave with mom in the morning and my younger siblings leave with dad.

mom and dad dont work at the same company but both had demanding jobs.

Kgotso and Lerato were in their uniforms when they were killed.

me?? i left very early that day. i had a very early class and i chose to attend it..

had i have not attended it ( which i actually didnt feel like attending it but i went anyway) one of 2 things would have happened.. 1) i would have killed those people, or i would have died with my family.. which both would have been less painful then my situation right now..

all of them were killed, and i was left to live in this world alone...

i kept thinking about them while i held that picture in my hand..

they were all smiling.

i didnt even know my sister was this beautiful until now when i looked at this picture.. now i wonder who she was dating, and how did he take the news when he found out that his GF was no more?

and my brother?? he was a player, i am sure no one missed him...

i laughed sarcastically as i made that statement in my mind.

i then looked at my younger siblings..

"i wonder how you would have turned out as adults?? would i have made a positive childhood for you?? would you be happy?? would you be doctors, lawyers, gamers"

i smiled as i said that in my head.

tears dropped down my cheek as i remembered my moments with my younger siblings in my mind..

then after a while i looked at my parents..

"you guys never gave me attention, even till you last breath. how cruel" i smiled as my heart ached and a lump filled my throat.. i wanted to cry..

"all i wanted was your attention, just once.. dad, all i wanted was to hear you tell me that you love me. mom, all i wanted was you to hug me and tell me that this is life and you will always be with me... how could you die without doing those things for me?? how mean"

as i said that looking at the photo, i couldnt help but cry..

i cried so much that the incident of me finding them dead came back to my mind and it felt like it was yesterday when all this happened.

i have been trying to enjoy my life like nothing happened, tried to live on. i even moved out and found another place, but look now..

i am back here today, looking at all these memories.. why am i here?? i also dont know..

.

\*Later\*

\*Saint\*

i was making my way to my apartment when out of nowhere i saw Neo at the bus station.

i looked at her nicely to make sure it was her and indeed it was..

i went to her and tapped her on the shoulder..

she turned and looked at me then she opened her eyes wide and smiled..

Her: Saint??

Me: Neo?? i almost thought mabye i was seeing things..

Her: hahahahaha look at you..

Me: no, look at you.. what are you doing this side??

Her: ohhh, i moved here about 3 weeks ago, i will be staying with my aunt now..

Me: wow, your aunt lives this side??

she nodded..

Me: so what about your mom??

Her: she went back home, in Free state..

Me: ohhhh, so that's why you moved in with your aunt..

Her: yah... wow, its been a while hai...

Me: yah, it has been... i mean you look great..

Her: hai stop it already, i know you mean i am fat..

Me: huh... well.. that too..

i laughed as she playfully hit me..

her bus showed up..

Her: we should probably catch a movie together..

Me: yah.. we should..

Her: you still use Facebook right?? same account??

Me: yah, haven't changed..

Her: owk, i will text you.. bye!

i waved goodbye as she walked in the bus..

i smiled as i looked at the bus leave..

i cant believe i just saw her.. how long has it been?? months?? gee..

i shook my head and walked to my apartment.

when i arrived there, i found Khutso sitting next to my doorstep..

Me: Khutso??

she looked up and his eyes were red.

Me: Khutso are you owk bro??

he stood up, and with that he almost fell.. ahhh, he is drunk..

i quickly held him and opened my door.

then i took him to the guest room and placed him nicely on the bed.

i took off his shoes, took out his jacket because i didnt want him to sleep uncomfortable..

i then put him slowly in the blanket and cover him.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY CYNTHIA NONDALA MAHLANGU)

.

31

.

\*Days Later\*

\*SAINT\*

Me: hey Neo

Her: hay Saint, are you already outside the mall??

Me: yah, but i just arrived though (lie, i had been here for 20 minutes already)

Her: ohhh, i almost thought you have been there for a while, i was going to feel bad for making you wait..

Me: no worries, guess we were both late.. i was also scared that i would find you here waiting for me..

Her: hahahaha....

Me: yah, so are you on your way??

Her: yes the bus is almost there, mabye 5 more minutes..

Me: oh owk.. no problem.

Her: owk.. just 5 minutes owk??

Me: yah, yah.. i get it.. i will be waiting at the entrance.

Her: owk..

i hung up and smiled...

after meeting Neo days ago, she actually did message me on Facebook and we started talking again, we spoke about the past and what happened during these months.

we spoke about how i am living without my parents and how is my life as a CEO...

to be honest, i actually felt really relieved to have to talk to someone other than my brothers. i mean yes talking to them helps me and they are always there for me.. which is why i am still living and i am not insane..

without them i wouldn't be here breathing after what happened in my life..

but talking to Neo was relieving in a different way..

i cant explain but that's just how it is..

so since we talked about Movies before, we decided to actually make our date happen..

of cause we came here as just friends and we both understand that.

since today she was free and i was free, we decided to go to the movies today. plus its Wednesday so there usually very little to no people at the cinema.. unlike weekends where its half packed or packed.

after some time, indeed the bus arrives and Neo comes out..

as soon as she saw me from a distance (since i was standing at the entrance of the mall, the gate) she smiled and then after that she waved at me and ran to me.

i smiled as i watched her run..

i thought it was cute..

she arrived and stopped in front of me...

Her: i am here...

she said with a very excited expression..

Me: running like that i thought you would come and hug me... wow!!

Her: mxm.. come, lets go get some popcorn and catch up on our movie.. we already late..

she held my arm and walked with me to the cinema..

after a while we arrived at the cinema, got some popcorn then went inside to watch the movie..

the movie was still in the very beginning, so we were kind of in time..

as we were sitting there and watching the Movie, i looked to my lower left and i noticed a person that i found familiar..

i tried to ignore and told myself it wasnt the person, but as i actually looked carefully it was.

yes, it was Liyema..

she was there with her boyfriend...

i dont know why i always have to cross paths with her and the boyfriend because it seems like i am seeing them way more then i should.

or are they stalking me to make sure i see them and get jealous??

i snap out of it when i realize that i have been looking at her for a while now..

i focus on the movie but every small time, i would find myself looking at them again..

her smile, her laugh, her shocked face, her surprised face.. i saw all those expressions as she expressed them watching the movie..

even when they kissed, i tried to move my eyes away but i couldnt..

and her "in love" face after the kiss was the one that killed me even more..

i quickly turned away and looked at Neo..

Me: i will be back owk..

Her: where you going??

Me: i need the bathroom, i think i drank a lot of this drink..

Her: its not even half...

Me: i have a weak bladder...

she nodded and i walked out..

of cause i didnt need a bathroom.. i just went to get some air...

i thought i could hold it in, but i cant.. its just too difficult..

after some minutes i decided to walk in again.. but this time i sat the other side of Neo...

she didnt seem surprised when i changed seats, but she still asked..

Her: why you changing seats??

Me: i just cant see properly that side..

her: mhm..

she didnt mind me and continue having her snacks and watching the movie..

this side i was still distracted, but atleast i had some control because every time i look that side, i see Neo, so i look away thinking mabye Neo will see me..

after the movie, we walked out..



Neo was speaking about the movie, but i couldnt make out what she was saying because my mind was not in this world..

we got out and Neo asked me to wait as she went to throw the empty stuff..

i didnt know at that time what she said, i just heard stop and i stopped, it was only after that i realized i was waiting for her to go throw stuff away..

as i was standing there waiting for Neo, Liyema and her boyfriend came out and saw me..

they came to me..

at that moment i asked myself "why come to me?? you should have just pretended not to have seen me and passed".

but i faked a smile and acted all surprised..

Me: ohhhhhh, Liyema and partner.. what are you guys doing here???

Liyema: we were here to watch a movie... were you also in there??

Me: huh.....

i was going to say no, but then i saw Neo and thought, "if i lie, Neo might mention something about the movie and i might get busted" so i just agreed..

Me: yah, i was here with Neo..

Liyema: Neo?? your girlfriend??

Neo came to me..

Neo: i am back..

weirdly she said that holding my waist as if i was her boyfriend and acted all cute like a girl talking to her boyfriend, i was shocked but i didnt want to ask what she was doing..

Neo: ohh, sorry, hi.. i am Neo..

Liyema: hi, i am Liyema.. i know Saint from back in the days so i was here to greet him..

Neo: ohhh..

she also greeted Liyema's boyfriend...

Liyema: i see you have already moved on.. i am happy for you..

Me: huh....

Neo: huh, we have to get to the Cafe real quick.. i am really craving for that coffee..

i didnt even understand what she was talking about, i had no time to find out what was happening, she was already saying goodbye..

Neo: i am sorry to cut the meeting short, i am just really thirsty for coffee, would you like to join us??

Liyema: ohhh no, thank you.. we have somewhere to go now..

Neo: ohhhh, sad.. but its owk.. mabye next time...

Liyema smiled and then said goodbye..

after they have left i looked at Neo..

me: and that??

Neo: i was saving your ass from looking like a stupid love puppy..

Me: what??

Neo: you are in love with that girl right??

Me: huh??

Neo: but you couldnt be together and she chose him right?? but you still haven't gotten over him, right??

Me: what are you talking about??

Neo: i saw you.. i saw you in the cinema looking at that girl.. shame, you tried so much to not look jealous, but seems like you were boiling inside..

Me:.....

Neo: its owk, you didnt know they would be here, and its not like you were stalking them, you were just here for fun and you happened to see them which made you uncomfortable because it stired your feelings..

Me:.....

Neo: its owk.. i know all about a heartbreak and how to get over it... just like a cup of fresh coffee first..

Me: what??

Neo: come...

she grabbed my arm and pulled me to follow her..

i was like a child following my guardian and her holding me so that i dont get lost.

as much as i was still confused and trying to get around what was happening, my mood was lifted.. somehow i just smiled.. "crazy situation" i thought to myself...

.

\*Khusto\*

i was at Luba's house..

ever since my sad days came back, i have been sleeping over at Luba or Saints house, sleeping alone just makes me scared for some reason.

i was in my bedroom, sitting on the floor with my back against the bed..

again, i was thinking about my family.. especially my siblings..

at this moment i was starting to reflect on why i chose to be a Mafia and if i truly want to live as a mafia forever..

i started asking myself if i really want to keep Sandra in danger and what if a mission goes wrong and i leave her or she gets hurt by the enemy and i stay alone..

a lot was going on in my mind.

and i realized that a lot of money wont bring me happiness, killing people and hacking and completing missions wont make my siblings come back to life..

i started to wonder a lot of things..

after a while there was a knock on the door..

i didnt answer, i just didnt have the energy to..

i know its Luba and i know he will eventually come in if i dont answer, so i wont..

he knocked for a while and as expected, he walked in and found me sitting on the floor like i was about to overdose on some pills since i had a bottle of pills next to me..

dont overthink, i wasnt going to overdose, i had a headache so i got the pills but i was lazy to return them in the drawer, so i just sat with them next to me..

he ran to me and grabbed the bottle..

Luba: Khutso are you dumb?? is this the only way you can think of?? what about Sandra?? you want to leave her alone in this world...

Me: she has her family, she wont even miss me when i am gone..

Luba: Khutso.....

me: relax.. its not what you think... i had a headache so i wanted to drink one pill. i was lazy to take it back so i left them here.. but since you here please return them for me..

he looked at me and went to put the pills in the drawer.

he then came to sit with me..

Luba: no matter what you do.. never think suicide is the answer...

Me: i would never think about Suicide.. besides, i dont want to die.. if i die, then the death of my siblings and parents will be in vain..

Luba: ..... good.....

Me: but i cant stay a Mafia too.. because if i do, the death of my family would still be in vain..

Luba:..... what are you saying??

Me: God allowed that death to happen so that i would wake up and smell the coffee.. this life is not the life God picked for me..

Luba: Khutso? are you saying you want out??

Me: all i am saying is that i cant keep on putting Sandra's life or mine in danger.. i want a normal life.. even though that life means i lose everything and be poor, then let it be.. as long as danger wont be after us and i stay happy with Sandra... she is all i have...

Luba: hai... how is she all you have?? aren't we here for you??

Me: you know what i mean...

Luba chuckled and looked down...

Me: ..... yah... i actually understand you.. the thought has been crossing my mind as well.. especially when i see Pinky and Sbu.. Sbu is young, he deserves to be raised well and let to be free.. i definitely understand you..

i smiled and just looked down.

(Mini)

:)

32

.

**\*NARRATOR\***

Samu was sitting in the living room reading a book. he was reading a big Novel that he borrowed from the library..

Sne and Mpilo were just playing soccer outside.

Granny: here is some tea my baby.. how is the novel going??

Samu: thank you gogo.. the Novel is going great, but i dont like how the writer went into detail about Nathasha's past, i mean it was too sad, and to spend the whole 10 pages emphasizing on her past just makes me very sad. so i cant wait to get passed the last 2 pages so that i find out why the writer found a need to emphasize on Natasha's past when she is not even the main character.

Granny: ouuuuuu, look at you.. already looking like a literature major...

Samu: wow granny, you remember that word??

Granny: how can i forget when you were the one who always used to say, "one day i will be a literature major" every time someone asked you why you read a lot of novels..

Samu smiled..

the person they were calling "Granny" was Siya's grandmother.. she told them to call her that..

Samu had grown to be a reader.. he reads a lot and hence why you will hear him saying very big words for his age. he is always at the library or in the house reading..

his granny used to be very worried about him, wondering if he wont regret being a "nerd"

another term Samu taught Granny..

well in this house, Samu is the mostly educated one when it comes to vocabulary.

Mpilo and Sne?? well those just play soccer all day.

Mpilo is actually the one that likes playing soccer, so Sne always plays with him because Samu just doesnt want..

he has the guts to straight up say "did it not come to mind that i would be investing in my knowledge through feeding my brains with worthwhile information?? so i unfortunately have to decline your plea, hope you understand."

and most of the time, it is Sne asking, so you can already imagine her facial expression when she hears all those foreign words mixed with regular words yet still not making sense..

and her wondering whether the actual answer is "owk, i am coming" or "no, i am busy".

as the kids were doing their own business, some visitors decided to come and surprise them..

and the first people to see this surprise was Sne and Mpilo.

they were so excited that they even ran in the house and went to tell the rest of the house..

everyone was happy, especially the 3 siblings, but there was some traces of disappointment when they noticed that Ntando had not come with Luba and Luu.. instead, Sbu was here and Siya..

the only one who clearly knows who Sbu is, is Samu.. Sne also knows but all she knows is that Sbu is Aunt Chloe's son.. as for Mpilo.. he was young to know anyway. i mean he is still young, but much older then before.

the gents walked in and greeted..

after the moment of greeting they sat down and Samu was responsible of getting some juice for his uncles..

they sat down..

Granny: ohhhh, look at my boy... Siya... how is big brother looking after you??

Siya made a thumbs up with a big smile...

Granny: ohhh, seems like he was enjoying it..

Luu: of cause he would, i mean he has other kids to play with at school then has me as a brother who plays the father but also a joke

they laughed

Granny: and this is?? your son??

Luba: huh.. well you can say that??

Granny: i can say that?? what does that mean??

Luba: lets say i adopted him..

Granny: adopted?? ohhhhh, really?? when i first saw you here last year with Luu, i didnt think you would be the type to be this generous..

Luu laughed and Luba blushed..

Granny: lets hope his parents wont show up demanding him after he has grown and become a handsome young man because of you..

Luba: well, his mother passed away, its his father i got to be careful about.. but they never come back so i am not worried..

after some time Samu came in with the juices..

they thanked him and conversations continued.

Siya went to play with Mpilo and Sne..

Luu: yah, he blends in with other kids very well.

they laughed..

Luba: and you?? Samu? why you burying yourself in books instead of doing something different?? dont you read enough at school??

Granny: this is like his second school.. he reads a lot of novels, to the point that when he speaks, he is like a walking talking dictionary..

they smiled and looked at him..

Luba: i am sure Ntando would be happy to hear that..

Samu: actually, she used to read to me when i was sick.

Luba: really??

Samu: mhm.. i started falling in love with reading because of her.. her voice when she reads, its like she knew the feeling of what she was talking about..

Luba smiled...

Samu: speaking of which, where is she??

Luba: she is away for a moment, but will be back soon..

Samu: mhm... sis Ntando is very like a bunny.. innocent, soft hearten and kind.. she deserves all the love, the love she last had when her parents left her... no one ever gave her hope until uncle Luba came..

Luba smiled and looked down thinking about the dangers she has been through because of him, in his mind, he thought, "i might be the hope that she found, but i brought her danger that is bigger than any danger she had"

Samu: i know this might come out as disrespectful since i am intruding adults conversation, but uncle Luba.. please take care of Ntando.. dont believe her when she always says she is fine, she is very good at pretending that all is owk, even if she is getting hurt. she is the type to sacrifice herself in order to make others happy.. even if that happiness makes her happy, but it hurts her more then it makes her happy, she wont tell you.. but her actions, little things will alert you that she is not fine..

Luba: Samu, can i ask you a question??

Samu nodded..

Samu: yes uncle...

Luba: what type of life did Ntando always wish for??

Samu: mhm... she always would speak about living in peace, simple and old fashioned.

Luba: old fashioned??

Samu: i was surprised when i found out that she was dating a rich man like you... normally she would tell me that she would choose a middle class man over a rich man.. seems like that didnt go as planned... she also wanted to stay in the country side, like a village.. even if its not permanent, but atleast, time to time, she would go there.. she loved agriculture, but didnt want to study it.. she just loves farming i guess.. but not to the point where she would think a career out of it.

Luba: wow... i cant believe all i am hearing now is new to me..

Granny: that's because you youngsters think a relationship is only made up of "i love you" and what happened behind bedroom closed doors..

Luba looked at Luu and looked down.. they seemed shy...

Granny: well, its not about that.. back in the days, we didnt care whether we rich or not.. what we cherished more is how we spent each minute together.. going farming together, going to the well together, him dancing being a funny thing to me and making my day, playing together, running in the streets with no shoes on.. that was love... sometimes you have to put the money aside and learn true living...

the guys nodded...

Granny: but you guys are already spoiled by money, i doubt you would understand..

the guys laughed...

.

*\*Later\**

the guys had their time there..

Siya also had his time..

Sbu was officially introduced and spend most of the time with Samu..

now it was time to say goodbye..

Samu gave Luba a letter and asked him to hand it to Ntando...

the guys said goodbye and walked to their car..

they put the kids in their baby seat and drove away..

Luu: gee, seems like i relieved a lot of myself by coming here, i dont regret it..

Luba: true, i learned too..

Luu: from Samu?? hahahaha, for what i am getting, he is about to be more smarter then you..

Luba: hai, i am naturally smart, he has to read books to be smart, dont compare..

Luu laughed..

yes, we all know.. Luba doesnt like to lose, not even in comparison games...

Luba: but i am glad he is this smart, because its because of him that i got to understand more about Ntando and it seems like he has been observant.

Luu: facts...

Luu smiled.

33

.



\*Khutso\*

Me: i need to speak to her.

Officer: yes sir. i will hand the phone to her.

Me: Thank you.

for a while there was some shuffling and sounds of movements.

then after a while, she finally got to Sandra and gave her the phone..

Her: halo??

hearing her voice made me relieved, but also made me even more eager to see her.

Her: halo??

Me: Sandra!!

she became silent for a while, but i could hear her breathing.

i decided to also not say anything.. she must have been shocked since she didnt think i would call.

thing is, in training, you dont get in contact with any loved once, but we can make contact with them through officials. but we rather not, in order to toughen up their emotional being, we never make contact, but right now, i was the one who just couldnt control my emotional breakdown.

Her: Khutso??

Me: yes love... its me..

she kept quiet again, but this time it sounded like she was crying..

Me: are you crying??

she sniffed and that gave me assurance that she is...

Me: babe... dont cry.. why you crying??

she continued crying..

Me: baby!! babe!! are you owk?? is something wrong??

Her: (sniff) Khutso..

Me: yes babe??

Her: i miss you....

that immediately broke me.. the way she said it, the tone to the voice, it all hurt me..

i wanted to move now and get my girl, i wanted to appear in front of her right now and hug her..

i wanted to cuddle with her and tell her funny stories as i watch her sleep.. i want all that now..

i collected myself and calmed down..

Me: i miss you more love..

Her: why didnt you call me earlier?? you made me believe no contact could be done here..

Me: no contact can be done.. i had to bend some rules and ask some favors before i could reach to you..

Her: why didnt you bend those rules earlier?? do you know how much i have been longing to just hear your voice??

Me: same love.. i have been wanting to see you, hug you, see you.. every minute and very second.. its like i am being tortured..

Her: (sniff).

Me: how is training??

Her: its owk.. but we are told it could take another few months...

Me: i know...

Her: how will i live few more months without you??

Me: i also wonder because i know i might just die in few weeks.

she giggled a little and that brought a smile to my face.

Her: how is work?? and school??

Me: this year you know its just my practical year. so nothing is hectic, plus i have always nailed in practical work. as for work, its owk.. i still do what i want.. being in the IT department of both companies is what is draining me.

Her: hahaha, yah, i understand. i hope you and the boys are not threatened..

Me: no we not..

Her: mxm.. as if you would tell me if you were threatened...

Me: wouldn't i??

Her: "to protect me" you wouldn't.. that's what you always say.. yet i dont understand how is that protecting me..

Me: ..... guess you know me well.

Her: of cause i do.. you are my boyfriend.

i smiled..

Me: and you are my girlfriend..

Her: mhm.. exactly...

Me: Sandra..

Her: mhm..

Me: about our future.. i promise you, you will get the stable free life you want..

Her:..... Khutso!!

Me: i am serious and i have made up my mind.. you are my life and where my life goes, i follow.. i cant be left in this world while you go to the other, i am going with you..

Her:..... Khu.....

Me: we will have daily walks with no danger, go to the supermarket without having to worry who is aiming at you or what... we will live the normal life.. i promise you that..

Her: Khutso, you cant just promise such things..

Me: i promise them because i am sincere and i will fulfill my promises..

she didnt say anything...

i heard the Officer talking to her...

Her: Khutso, our time is up..

Me: (sigh) owk.. i guess i will call again much later.. but dont forget this owk??

she didnt say anything..

Me: i am serious Sandra..

Her: goodbye Khutso.. thank you for letting me hear your voice..

Me: goodbye angel... remember this till you see me again..

she hung up and i slowly moved my hand away..

i looked at my phone and saw the background wallpaper.. it was me and her together..

i looked at her and smiled.

Me: we will be together in the world that you want to be.... i dont care where i end up, as long as its with you...

i then laid my head back and closed my eyes...

the guys may not like this, but its a decision i make, for myself and my family..

.

\*Bontle\*

my time here had been extended. just when i had thought that 1 week was over, i was hired for few more weeks..

so basically every week we get new kids to stay in the house.. they literally sleep here, and still study and live here for a week, then go back to their orphanage..

but even though i stayed so long in this house, the so called "Boss" hasn't been in contact yet.. he doesnt even come to his house to rest...

i am starting to think Mr Charles is actually the boss and he is trying to be sleek and pretend to be a right hand man to the boss just so he can observe me better.

today the kids just left, their week was over..

unfortunately he wont be taking any more kids because the holidays are over.

so i guess my work here is now really done..

i sat on the couch to hear further instructions..

after making sure all the kids have entered the car and are well taken care of, Mr Charles came to where i was sitting..

me: i had so much time with those little ones, they taught me a lot..

Him: i am glad you enjoyed it..

Me: i guess today would be my last night here since holidays are over and i dont have to be here..

Him: well true that the holidays are over, but false that today is your last day..

Me: what?? is there more work for me??

Him: firstly we have to get you ready for the "Boss"' arrival tomorrow.. he will come around dinner time so we need to prepare his favorite food and also spring clean this house and make sure everything is set..

Me: is it his birthday??

Him: no mam.. its just to welcome him back home since he hasn't been here for weeks..

Me: why doesnt he come?? shouldn't he be directly involved in the baby care??

Him: if he shows up, the kids will recognize him and talk to their teachers about him and then they might know that "Boss" is the sponsor..

Me: why doesnt he want anyone to know? i mean famous these days do all the charity stuff for poses and praises..

Him: he hates compliments (not completely but most of the time), that's one reason he doesn't like being praised or him doing stuff and start busting on the internet.

Me: ohhhh.. owk... so tomorrow i will see him?? should i learn how he is??

Him: he is very simple, down to earth person.. he may look intimidating but he is a softy.

i imagined how soft and down to earth. i wonder who he is..

.

\*Khutso\*

i was in my room playing games when i heard the bell..

i went to check who it was and it was Luba..

i let him in and went to play games again.

after a while he managed to find me..

Khutso: you found me so quick..

Luba: well, i knew its either you are in here or the kitchen. i passed the kitchen and saw you weren't there, so i rushed here faster.

Khutso: mhm...

Luba: are you still onto what we spoke about before?? is that why you called Sandra..

Khutso: wh..... oh NVM, i almost forgot that we in the same team of cause you would be told..

Luba: so??

Khutso: i am sorry big bro.. but i have made a decision.. i will set myself free from all this business..

Luba looked down and didn't say anything..

Khutso: i know i disappointed you Luba.. and i am sorry..

Luba: (chuckled) you would think i am lying if i told you that i was planning on talking to Luu..

Khutso: you.....?

Luba: yes.. after my visit with Luu to Ntando's siblings, i learned about what Ntando always dreamed for when she was still growing up..

Khutso: which is??

Luba: love, peace, simplicity, farm dates, cultural activities and all that..

Khutso: i see...

Luba put his hand over his shoulders..

Luba: ones happiness is what matters, money doesnt, because that so called powerful tool cant even buy protection, happiness, peace and love and so much more.. so whatever decision you make, i will support you and you will forever be my little brother...

they smiled at each other and smiled.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY PAM-N MTHIMUNYE)

.

34

.

**\*Bontle\***

i am very nervous yet i am not sure why i am nervous.

i am in my room (guest room that i was told to sleep in) and there was some ladies there to help me prepare.

i think the reason why i am nervous is because the "boss's" arrival is made to be very royal. the dinner is very well done and carefully done and how the maids and guards are dressed is very neat.

its like they are preparing to meet the president.

Me: does this happen every time he comes home??

Lady: no, only when he comes home after a long time..

Me: why??

Lady: it makes him happy..

Me: to be treated like a king??

Lady: no, to have all his favorite food on the table and also eat with all of us on the table..

Me: eat with all of you??

Lady: yes.. we also get dressed so neatly like this because we will be joining him for dinner.

Me: wow, he also eats with you all?? that's great, i thought it was only going to be me and him, that's why i was nervous.

Lady: no need to be.. we are just making you extra good so that you stand out.

Me: (i blushed)

the process proceeded and after a while we were told to get ready as he is on the way.

we all stood around the table, it was a huge table. i never ate at such a huge table. i have seen it while i was here though.

we all stood behind our chairs and i was told to sit at a chair that was facing where the boss will be sitting... talk about me feeling like a princess..

Mr Charles got a call and told us that he has arrived.

he went out to meet him then they walked in together..

as they walked in the dining room, i looked at them wearing my pretty smile but that smile got washed off when i saw who it was.

JOE???

i looked at him with shock.

i didnt want to say anything so i just looked down and swallowed trying to regain my smile back.

Him: huh... my family is all here.. i am happy...

i still looked down as my eyes ran all over the floor.

Him: well, this must be the guest that have been helping out with the kids?

Mr Charles: yes sir.. it is her..

i looked at him as if i didnt even know him.. just to avoid being nervous and embarrassing.

Me: nice to finally meet you sir.

Him: same here, mam...

his smile made me shy, yet i still kept a straight face with a small innocent smile.

he then went to sit down and we all also sat down..

after some talk and catch up, we started dining..

after a while, when the dinner was over, he invited me to go outside and watch the stars with him.

i just smiled and nodded..

we walked out and went to sit on the chairs that were prepared for us..

we sat down..

he sighed and looked at the stars..

i looked around then also sat back and looked up.

Him: ask me.

Me: huh??

Him: i know you have millions of questions to ask me, well, go ahead.

Me: well... i do have questions, but i dont know how to ask..

Him: (chuckles) owk.. let me answer a few that i think you might have..

i looked at him. he smiled at me and looked up the stars again..

Him: well, when i read your letter, something in me steered. it felt like i was reading a love letter. i dont know why, but i decided to tail you. just to make sure you really have the freedom you talked about. i knew it was wrong, but now i am glad i did..

i didnt say anything..

Him: since you dont want to do question asking, can i??

Me: mhm...

Him: why??

i knew what he was talking about, i knew that he was asking me why i took the decision that i did..

Him: and please dont lie to me.. as someone who helped you escape for a while, please tell me the truth...

i swallowed and looked at my fingers as i fidgeted...

Me: i had to.. i didnt have a choice..

Him: everyone had a choice...

Me: yah, i guess my choice was tougher, so i chose a choice that was better for everyone..

Him: i still dont understand..

Me: remember the whole plan to take down Mr Zuko??

Him: yes..

Me: (chuckled and smiled) i told Luu specifically to come at the location 20 minutes late.. the plan was to irritate Mr Zuko and made him lose a bit of focus. that way when you arrive 20 minutes later, he would first rant about how late you are, then that's when my plan takes place, taking down Mr Zuko from a distance and then taking care of the men..

Him: so..... so us being on time messed up the whole thing?

Me: you could say that.. when i saw that you arrived on time, i thought mabye you had a better plan.. but i realized when your men came that you really were taking a wrong move and you clearly underestimated him.. so i had no choice but to call Duke for help.. he only agreed to help if i agreed to work under him..

Him: ..... you could've told us.. we thought you were still part of Mr Zulu's plan.. you were really confusing..



me: i guess that's where i made a mistake.. i always was a person who looked after myself.. i never cared about the other person who who gets hurt, as long as i was out, that all that mattered.. but that day, i was held back.. i knew i would regret it, but i still did it...

Him: i am sorry..

me: (smiles) its owk... i mean you paid your debt by helping me escape this life for almost a month now.. so we are even..

he smiled, which made me smile as well and we both looked up the stars..

i started scratching myself because seems like the mosquitoes got a better of my skin..

he looked at me..

Him: are you owk??

me: i think i was bitten by a mosquito.

Him: hahaha, come, i will apply some ointment for you..

he stood up and helped me up then we walked in the house.

.

\*Luu\*

i was sleeping at a place that looked like a forgotten house or building

as i was sleeping, a girl came to me, i couldnt see her face, she came and woke me up..

i was irritated and angry that i was woken up, but when i opened my eyes and looked at the girl, all that anger went away.

i looked at her and smiled..

Her: sorry for waking you up, i wanted to ask you if you are hungry..

her voice sounded exactly like Boi's voice.. it almost seemed like it was her..

from her hands, her hair... it was all Boi..

Me: Bunny??

Him: yes my Mr Wolf...

i smiled and sat up..

Me: i missed you..

Her: really?? i missed you too..

she reached out her hand and i held it and got up..

Her: come, i made you some food..

i nodded and followed her as i kept looking at her and wondering if she was really Boi or if i was dreaming..

i smiled and wished it was not a dream and kept telling myself, "if this is a dream, dont let me wake up"

as we were walking, i saw blood running down her legs..

i stopped and looked at her..

Me: Bunny!! Bunny!! you bleeding..

she looked at herself and looked at me..

Her: i am sorry Luu, i am very sorry...

Me: its owk, its owk.. we can.....

before i could say anything, she let go of my hand and ran ahead of me..

i tried running after her but it felt as if the more i tried running the more i go back..

when she was far from me, she waved at me with one hand and the other hand she looked as if she was wiping her tears.

i shouted and shouted hoping to let her come to me.. i shouted and shouted non stop..

Me: BUNNY!!!

\*End of Dream\*

.

i woke up and breathed as i tried to figure out what just happened..

but again, thank god its just a dream..

immediately i thought about Boi...

is she owk?? is the dream warning me about something, is she owk?

i reached for my phone and called one of the officers there...

they picked up..

Him: Mr Wolf??

Me: is Boi owk??

Him: huh.. yes sir.. why do ask sir??

Me: are you sure she is owk?? like are you really sure??

Him: yes sir.. i am sure.

Me: owk... i will personally leave her into your care, if she needs anything, i mean anything, just give it to her..

Him: yes sir.. everything will be taken care of regarding the girls..

Me: good, but please keep an extra eye on Boi.. please..

Him: yes sir..

Me: thank you...

i hung up and sighed..

it was only now when i realized how dumb i am.. how could i wake up from a dream and already make called inquiring about Boi??

is that even normal??

i shook my head and laid.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY PAM-N MTHIMUNYE)

.

35

.

\*WEEKS LATER\*

\*NARRATOR\*

its been weeks and all is still well with the guys, well, business wise and Mafia game wise they are well, but personally, each guy has something going on that they must overcome.

so lets get into what the boys have been up to these past weeks.

Lubanzi has just been buried in his work..

but no matter how much work he does, he always has some moments where he would daydream about Boi or even start looking at their picture.

yes, Luu had a framed picture of them together, but he put it away after they broke up. actually what happened is, he broke it and Joe took it to re-frame it and put it in Luu's drawer, so the next day he was going through his drawer when he saw the picture.

he wondered how it happened because he was sure he broke it.. but he never looked into it and just let the frame in his drawer.. days later, Joe told him it was him but he still didnt care.

so now he is looking at that picture.

Luu: why did you do that to me?? now look, i am breaking my own hardest rule..

he said this looking at Boi in the picture..

Luba and Khutso? well these 2 have been spending most of their time together. this is because the other guys were so busy with their life's that they didnt know Khutso was having a breakdown. and also, Khutso didnt want to tell them because he didnt want to disturb them.

he felt it would be selfish of him to tell them because once he does, the guys will shift their focus on Khutso and pay less attention to whatever has their attention now..

so he decided to not say anything.

but of cause Luba knew and Luba got him speaking so Khutso has been seeking comfort from Luba and Luba has been there for him.

Luba wanted to tell the guys, but Khutso refused.. he told Luba that already he is here, so he should let the guys be..

Luba understood him and just obeyed his wish.

so Luba always checks up on Khutso, goes out with him to cheer him up and go gaming together..

it does work because Khutso has been feeling better and is able to think straight.

it is a good thing that he has Luba to fall back on when he doesnt have balance..

although the guys may seem too busy to know that their friend is breaking down, one thing i can tell you, once they do find out, 2 things will happen..

1. the guys will give Khutso an ear full for not telling them that he needed them.
2. they will support him and always be there for him, to the point where he will end up feeling like a child being taken care by 4 fathers.

Joe?? well Joe has been catching up with Bontle..

he once again extended Bontle's stay but he was already thinking of buying her out. he realized that Duke only cares about the money and nothing else so it would be easy to buy her out.

he spoke to Bontle about the situation and the idea of him buying him out and Bontle was confused at first.

he then explained that buying her out doesnt mean he now owns him, it only means that she is free.

so Bontle agreed and never stopped thanking him..

today was the day Joe decided to go there himself to buy Bontle out, the reason was because he knew Duke might make a fuss at first and come up with ridiculous pricing if his men go..

so he took Bontle with him and drove to Duke's office..

they arrived and parked outside..

Joe: you ready?

Bontle smiled..

Bontle: yes..

Joe walked out and Bontle followed.

the girls were glad to see Bontle after a long time. and to see her glowing like that made the girls really envy her.

she was like a walking Queen along her King..

they walked in and asked to see Duke..

when the door opened, Duke was surprised..

Duke: J.....Joe?? i mean Sir..

Joe was surprised that Duke actually knows him..

Joe: you know me??

Duke: of cause sir.. how would i not know the biggest accountant in this country currently working at Wolf.inc and is a personal friend to thee Mr Wolf?

Joe: you sure do know me.. i guess this might make my visit here very easy..

Duke: ohh, please, have a seat, i didnt know you were behind the booking of our lovely lady here..

Joe just smiled..

Duke: i see she is very much satisfying you, seeing that you booked her for close to a month.. she must be really making your bedroom feel like home hai? hahah

Joe just smiled and didnt laugh...

Duke: anyway, are you here to extend her time?? no problem.. i.....

Joe: i am here to buy her out..

Duke froze and looked at Joe..

Duke: buy her out?? (little laugh) i dont know if you are aware, but lady B is one of our high girls and brings a lot of money in, if we buy her out, dont i lose a lot then you gain??

Joe: which man would want to let his wife continue to sleep with other men for money??

Duke: wife?? woaw i dont think i understand..

Joe: why do you think i booked her for so long??

Duke looked at Joe and at Bontle..

Duke: so.....

Joe: i came here to thank you for making it possible for me to finally reunite with my lady, but now that i found her, i am here to discuss the payment for her release.

Duke: well, that may come expensive..

Joe: price??

he took a paper and wrote it down..

Joe looked at it and smiled...

Joe: this is surely expensive.. you sure you not trying to use this opportunity just to be rich??

Duke: huh.. no sir.. its just that Lady B holds a huge value... you also know.. more Value the pricier it is..

Joe: owk then... sign this..

Joe gave him the papers and he signed after scanning through it..

Joe then took the contract and stood up..

Joe: my men will come deliver the money cash..

Duke reached out his hand.

Duke: it was nice doing business with you. hope you enjoy your time with your lady..

Joe shook his hand..

Joe: same.. better use those millions to a good use.. you could have a better life then what you doing now..

Duke just smiled..

they then walked walked out and went back in their car..

Bontle: (sigh) i cant believe i am finally free.

Joe: that's a good thing, now you should focus on getting your life together..

Bontle: yes sir..

she said excitedly.

Joe started the car and drove back home..

Bontle: thank you very much.. i owe you a lot..

Joe: owe me??? nah, you went there because we didnt do things as planned, so me taking you out of there is just a way to say i am sorry..

Bontle smiled..

Bontle: do you always have to make everything you say sound sweet??

Joe: hahaha, i didnt know i make my words sweet, i was just telling it as it is..

Bontle: but on the real though, thank you.

Joe: if you forgive us for selling you out, i will accept your appreciation..

Bontle: i forgave you all long ago..

Joe: really??

Bontle: mhm..

Joe: haha, owk.. then we even now..

she smiled..

Bontle: but i still want to do something though..

Joe: which is??

Bontle: i want to have lunch..

Joe: no problem, i will take you to a restaurant i know.. they have.....

Bontle: no, no, no... for these past weeks you have been showing me your world.. so to appreciate it, i want you to experience our world..

Joe: what do you mean your world and my world?? dont we all belong in the same world??

Bontle: well we do, but how you live and how i live is different.. i mean i love fancy food, but sometimes i like kasi food.. they just remind me how i grew and who i am..

Joe: hhahahaha, i almost got confused on what you were talking about..

Bontle: so, can i suggest a place to have lunch??

Joe: as long as the place doesnt stink too much to the point where i wont be able to eat in peace and also not too noisy...

Bontle: too much demands sir.. but dont worry, this place is not noisy nor polluted.. its clean, and it sells good food.. but its very far, its in #####

Joe: not a problem, lets go..

Bontle smiled...

Joe kept driving while looking at the directions on his phone..

after a while they arrived and had their meal..

they had a good time talking while eating and Joe remembered how his mother used to cook such food for them when he was young..

well, atleast this year he was to visit them..

after having lunch they decided to sit there and talk.

Joe: well, not bad.. the food here even reminds me of my mother..

Bontle: your mom?? where is she?? you hardly talk about your family??

Joe: well, they are not around here, but they stay somewhere away from me.

Bontle: dont you miss them?? do you visit them??

Joe: i visit them once in 2 years.

Bontle: why??

Joe: you know why.. i cant have them being in danger..

Bontle: ohhh.

they continued talking and talking..

later, they decided to go to a bar...

Bontle just wanted to celebrate her freedom.

for the bar, Joe went to a place he knew.. he didnt want mistakes..

they walked in and ordered drinks..

Bontle started drinking, Joe was not drinking.. he didnt want to get drunk since he will be driving..

but as Bontle started getting drunk, she thought it was no fun to drink alone..

Bontle: Joe, come on, take a shot..

Joe: nah, i will pass. i still have to pass..

Bontle: dont you have men who can come and fetch us?? come on Joe..

Bontle kept begging Joe to drink, atleast to just celebrate with her..

well, Joe agreed.

he told himself that after the celebration, he will call his guards to come fetch them or call a taxi..

they started having fun drinking, dancing and having fun..



after hours of celebration, they were messed up..

close by was a hotel..

Joe decided he couldnt actually wait for his men or taxi, he was tired and wanted to sleep.. he was super drunk so he thought about the hotel..

he took Bontle and both, hand in hand trying to walk straight went to the hotel.

Joe: 2 rooms please..

helper: sorry sir, but there is only 1 room left..

Joe looked at Bontle and then sighed...

Joe: owk, we will take it..

they booked in and then Joe took Bontle to the room.

they walked in and Joe put Bontle on the bed.

before Joe could stand up, Bontle held Joe's neck and looked at him..

Bontle: you look pretty..

Joe: (chuckles) men can look Pretty?? i thought we could only be handsome..

Bontle: no.. you are Pretty and cute... my little cat..

Joe: cat?? owk Puppy.. now go to sleep..

Bontle: mhm.. but you must cuddle me to sleep..

Joe: who am i? your teddy bear?

Bontle: my cutey cat..

Joe rolled his eyes and smiled...

Bontle pulled Joe on her and Joe fell on Bontle.

their faces were very close to each other..

Bontle just wanted Joe to lay down so that she can cuddle him, but it turned out the other way..

they looked each other for a while and then slowly they started kissing..

the slow kiss started being passionate, then the next thing they were getting undressed.

and what happened after that is history.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY PAM-N MTHIMUNYE)

.

\*NARRATOR\*

Saint and Neo have been having a great time, Saint actually started to feel happy, free and open when he is around Neo.

he became so happy that he started asking himself if it was normal or not..

Saint has been planning on asking Neo to be his girlfriend for 2 days now. he feels like Neo understand him and is always there for him.

he didnt see this at first, but he surely feels like that now..

as much as he isn't totally over Liyema, he is happy that Liyema moved on and found happiness because that brought him to his happiness.

he started thinking that mabye if he had dated Liyema, he wouldn't be this happy, therefore mabye it was all for the best.

Saint and Neo are at the Coffee shop and Saint plans to tell Neo how he feels.

Neo: dont laugh owk.. like that was embarrassing..

Saint: hahaha, i can only imagine.. so what did you end up doing??

Neo: what any girl would do.. i ran..

Saint: hahahaha you ran?? why? couldnt you face the music??

Neo: hai, my mom is not the understanding part, so the best way to do it, is run then when she tells you she saw you, deny..

Saint: but she saw you, how would you deny..

Neo: i am capable of denying even if you catch me red handed.. you know that song... huh.... whats it called... the one that goes like this.... (singing) she saw me banging on sofa (wasnt me) i even had her on the table ( wasnt me)... yah, something along those lines.. then it says.. (singing) picture this, we were both butt naked banging on the bathroom door, how did i forget that i gave her the spare key...

Saint: hahahahaha i doubt you have the lyrics correct..

Neo: hai, as long as the rhythm is there, i wont get punished for getting the lyrics wrong, its not an English test..

Saint: ahahahahaha, ohhhhh, wow...

Neo: hahahaha..

they were having their fun time talking and laughing..

Neo: have you once been caught with your GF??

Saint: nah, i was always lucky to have a sister that always backed me up.

Neo: wow... so your sister would always speak for you when you caught??

Saint: no, i was never caught, but when i run late or something, she is there to save me..

Neo: and what did she want in return??

Saint: i had to tell her everything i do..

Neo: i am sure that was hard??

Saint: nah, i did.. and she didnt even act tough or something, she was just cool with it.. at that time i was dating 3 girls..

Neo: 3??

Saint: yes.. so when i told her she gave me a little lecture, but then started joking and saying that when i finish playing, i should bring a girl that i truly want to be with to see her..

Neo: ohhhh, and who was the lucky lady??

Saint: non..

Neo: so no girl was ever introduced to your sister as your girlfriend??

Saint: no.. but thats about to change soon..

Neo: ohhhh, with who??

Saint: a lovely lady, very beautiful, sweet, and always makes me happy.. i am planning on asking her soon to be my girl..

Neo: mhm.. nice... who is it??

Saint: my future wife..

Neo: i asked for her name...

Saint: well.... i am looking at her right now??

Neo stared back at Saint without saying a word..

she was very shocked but also thought, "mabye he is joking"..

Neo: hai, stop playing now... its not funny.. one might take that seriously..

Saint: you should, because i am not joking..

Neo looked at him still in shock..

Neo: huh??

Saint held her hands and looked at her..

Saint: i am not saying i love you and i am head over heels and my heart beats faster when i see you.. but what i am saying is that i like you, and i always feel happy when i am with you.. during the days that we have been chilling together, i have been genuinely happy, free and just myself.. whenever you not around, i think about you, wish you were here and want to see you more often... now i know this may just be a feeling of close friendship, but i also think it could be love.... i dont want to lose you same way i lost before, so i want us to try and give it a chance, if it works, then owk, if it doesnt, we will try harder..

Neo didnt know what to say..

Saint: i am sorry i took you by shock, i have been thinking about it for 2 days now and i really wanted to say it out today..

Neo: are you sure?? i mean you are still linked to Liyema... you not over her yet..

Saint: she is not important to me anymore and i dont know when last i actually thought about her because these days all i think about is you..

Neo:.....

Neo was really shocked by this..

Neo has always loved Saint but after the incident in the car, she learned to let go and she did.. when she met Saint again, it kind of steered the feelings again but she was quick to dismiss them. just when she is going owk and taking Saint as just a friend, then Saint throws this bomb and brings back all forgotten feelings that Neo had.

.

**\*Bontle\***

i woke up and ohhh my word the headache...

as i opened my eyes i realized i was in an unfamiliar room..

immediately i looked at myself and i was naked... as in like NAKED... no underwear, no bra.. NOTHING...

i didnt quiet remember what happened but something happened..

i then remembered that i was with Joe all this time..

so i thought.. "did i sleep with Joe?"

i looked on my side and here he is, sleeping peacefully..

i held my mouth and swallow..

Ohhh shoot..

i breathed then slowly tried getting out of the bed..

but as i was about to get my other feet on the floor and get up, Joe held my arm and pulled me back in bed..

i shut my eyes so that i wouldn't lock eyes with him because i would get embarrassing..

but he didnt say anything or move, he just pulled me back and that's it..

i opened my eyes and he was sleeping again..

i tried to loosen my arm from his hand but it seems like he was holding tight..

Joe: forget it, i am not letting go..

me hearing that made me embarrassed and shy..

i then closed my eyes and placed my face on the pillow..

he let go of my arm but then put a blanket over my body and pulled me closer to him..

i didnt know how to react or what to do..

my mind was just in shy and embarrassed mode..

he lay very close to me to the point that i felt his manhood.. guess he is also naked...

Joe: good morning sunshine..

Me: mhm...

that's all that managed to come out of my voice..

Joe: (chuckles) are you shy right now??

me: mhm mhm (no)

Joe: really?? now look at me..

Me: mhm mhm...

Joe tried to make me face him but i refused...

Joe: if you dont look at me, i will hold you like this until you do..

that didnt seem like a good deal, so i swallowed and slowly turned to him..

but as i did, i pulled the blanket up to my nose and only showed my eyes..

he looked at me and smiled..

Joe: you really that shy??

i just moved my eyes away..

Joe: are you owk??

i nodded...

Joe: i am sorry if i took advantage of you because you were drunk.. i know i was supposed to say no and refuse but i couldnt resist your sexiness. but i promise, i will take responsibility..

i looked at him wondering how he will take that responsibility..

Joe: from today on, i will be responsible for you.. owk..

responsible for me?? as in like we dating now or he is just talking about protecting me and stuff?? i was confused..

Joe: what i mean is, i will take responsibility as your partner.. agreed??

my heart raced at that time when he said that, i just didnt believe it..

i mean, i always loved him but thought he wouldn't love me back because he was too picky and focused on work.. but here he is being responsible for me.

i nodded and he hugged me close, now there was no space between us.. and i was fully exposed to him..

he hugged me and rested his hand on my butt.. he started playing with it by just slightly hitting it.. like he was tapping a baby's butt..

being so close to him made me feel safe and warm.. i smiled..

he then turned me and made me lay on him..

then he rested his hand on my waist and looked at me..

Joe: yesterday, you were drunk.. today you are not drunk.. our first time was when you were drunk, now i am curious how you are when you are not drunk..

i hid my face as i became shy again..

he lifted my head and looked at me..

:)

:)

Visit the group for the removed.

:)

:)

.

\*Luba\*

i just arrived at the company.

as i was about to drive into the company, i saw Pinky's mom waiting at the gate.

she saw my car and walked to me..

Pinky's mom: you think you won??

Me: i was wondering how could it be possible that you let everything be.. you where busy planning hai..

Pinky's mom: of cause.. and this time, you will go down.. and you will regret ever pushing me away..

Me: hahaha, i like your determination.. dont worry, i am your biggest fan.

37

.

\*NARRATOR\*

it was after school and for some reason the transportation was a bit delayed. both Siya and Pinky's transportation.

the girls didnt look into this, they just saw this as a easy way for them.

Pinky's mom hurried to Pinky and smiled at her.

Her: hai Pinky. how are you??

Pinky: i am fine mom..

Her: ohhh you still remember me?

Pinky: daddy told me that i shouldn't make the hate that you 2 have affect me, i love you as my mom, but i love my dad more. and what makes him happy will make me happy.

it kind of hurt Pinky's mom to hear her say that, but she tried to not show it..

Her: dad asked me to take you to lunch today, spend some time with you..

Pinky: really?? dad is owk with that??

Her: yes dear.. he did.. that's why he didnt send his men today to pick you up..

Pinky looked around and indeed the cars were not there.

now she knows that the cars arrive before the school even goes out, so maybe her mother was telling the truth, so she thought.

they walked together to the car..

Naledi went to Siya who was standing next to the big gate..

he was startled when Naledi suddenly tapped his shoulder..

Naledi: dont be scared, its owk.. do you know who i am??

Siya shook his head.

Naledi: i am your dad's best friend and he asked me to pick you up today..

Siya shook his head..

Naledi: i am serious.. look!

she saw Pinky's mom taking Pinky to the car and saw it as opportunity to convince Siya since he was being difficult..

Siya saw Pinky and blinked trying to understand the situation..

he looked at the woman and smiled and nodded..

as he was walking, he pressed something on his watch and then continued walking.

they got in the car and the car rode away..

.

*\*Office\**

Luu: Siya activated the watch.

Joe: good, Khutso, Luba, now its in your hands...

Luba and Khutso started tapping on their laptops getting things done..

Luu: Saint, get the man in check.

Saint: got it..

after a while, Luba and Khutso had gotten the location..

Khutso: location found.

Luu: send it over..

Joe: Luba, you think Pinky will be able to do what you told him

Luba: she is smart, chess is her thing.. she will know when to move the knight when she has to.

Luu: owk.. i guess we all set.. now lets get to the next stop.

.

*\*Back to streets\**



the car stopped at a big house and the kids were taken out..

they walked in.

Pinky took out a small thing given by his father and held it in her hands..

as they were walking in the house, she saw a couch or something and threw under the couch..

they were taken to a room.

Pinky's mom: just wait here for us owk, we are going to change then we will come get you for our Lunch owk?

Siya and Pinky nodded..

as they went out, they just sat down still as if they really trust these woman..

.

\*on the other side\*

Pinky's mom: this was too easy, you think they already knew and they tailing us??

Naledi: nah, that's not possible.

Pinky's mom: but thinking about it, why were their transportation late?? isn't that weird?? their transportation is always on time..

Naledi: there is no way, trust me.. we were careful.. maybe the guy we are working delayed the transports....

Pinky's mom: i am having a bad feeling about this..

Naledi: that's because Pinky is your daughter... its normal.. dont worry about it.. no will get hurt..

she breathed and nodded..

they went to call in the guy so that he calls the boys..

.

\*Office\*

Luu: how long has it been since it dislocated???

Joe: 7 minutes..

Luu picked up his phone..

he dialed a number..

Luu: in 5 minutes, get in.. bring the ladies alive.. but you can harm them, if you wish to..

Luu smirked and dropped the call..

then Luu's telephone rang..

Joe looked at the phone then looked at Khutso and Luu..

he nodded..

he looked at Luu and Luu went to pick it up..

Luu: Mr Wolf speaking how can i help you..

Voice: well, well, well Mr Wolf.. missing something??

Luu: ..... you?? you know what i am missing right?? that's why you called..

Voice: very clever.. but not clever enough to keep whats yours safe..

Luu: do you why our group is still untouchable??

Voice: well, you must have been dealing with amateurs, here, we play big..

Luu: play big??

Khutso nodded and sent Joe something, Joe went out to speak to someone on the call..

Luu: only cowards can do what you did..

Voice: you such a big mouth.. i should just kill your son and tell him that its all your fault..

Luu: how will you kill him and tell him after he is dead.. he wont hear..

Voice: i see you still have jokes.... you dont seem t care much about your son.. not even Luba's daughter? i know he would go crazy..

Luu: i am not Luba and Luba is not me..

Voice: ahahaha, lowlife.. now listen.. i R3 Million, i will text you the location. no cops, no men, or else, you dead...

Luu: fine... i will send it through..

Voice: good boy..

the person hang up..

Saint: i will go prepare the fake money, the men are surely in by now, its been 5 minutes already..

Joe: some guys went to the other location..

Luu: get the tools, lets go..

they took their needed stuff and went to the warehouse, that's where all those involved would be taken..

.

\*House\*

the smoke filled the house and later Luu's men came in and ran up to the kids who were coking in the smoke..

they took them out while they also took the woman, handcuffed them and took them to the car..

.

\*warehouse\*

the boys got there and found the 2 ladies laying on the floor..

Luba didnt say anything almost the whole day, his anger was yet to fire up and Luu knew that because no one messes with his daughter and gets away with it..

when the ladies regained conscious they saw what had happened..

now Naledi remembered what Pinky's mom said and it made sense.. they should have taken warning when they saw that the cars were late..

Pinky's mom started apologizing..

Pinky's mom: Luba.. i am sorry.. listen to me Luba i am really sorry.. it was all Naledi's fault.. she got me into this.. i was never going to hurt Pinky i swear.. i would never hurt my child...

Luba didnt say anything, he kept on playing with his own gun.. he wasnt even looking at Pinky's mom, he was just looking at his gun while playing with it..

Luu looked at Naledi..

Luu: i see you back..

Naledi:.....

Luu: why?? i told you what would happen if you came back...

Naledi: .....

Luu: its a pitty my woman is not around, or else, you would be getting a painful one...

Voice: and who said i am not here??

Continuation

.

\*NARRATOR\*

Voice: and who said i wasnt here??

every one in the room looked back and were shocked to see Bontle, Boi, Ntando and Sandra.

Luu: what are you guys doing here??

Joe: Bontle??

Luba: Ntando??

Khutso: Sandra??

Saint: did the officials let you out??

Bontle: no.. i helped them escape..

Luu: how?? we all know its not possible...

Bontle: it is, if you know inside information..

Luu: but you dont...

Boi: blah, blah, blah, i am hungry and your making me more hungry with your questions..

the girls walked further in.. after them the men came in with a guy who had a bag on his head and tied..

he was thrown on the floor...

Boi went to Naledi..

Boi: ohhh, is this Naledi, or a look alike??

Naledi acted tough and smirked..

Boi: ohhh, with that attitude, it must be her..

Naledi: why are you here?? its not like you and Luu are still an item..

Boi smiled, she expected that..

Boi: ouch, that hurts..

Boi was being sarcastic...

Luu: and who said we not an item?? Boi is mine and that's how it will be forever..

Boi was shocked from this, she didnt expect that one.. but she thought that mabye he was acting, so she played along..

Boi smiled at Naledi..

Boi: you heard right?? seems you had too much hope that's it made you think wild...

Luba was looking at Ntando not believing what was going on..

he pulled Ntando next to him and reached to whisper in her hears..

Luba: love, you back??

Ntando smiled and looked at Luba..

Ntando: not really, we only have 4 days here..

Luba touched Ntando's face...

Ntando: i will ask you a question when i am done with dealing with someone who got my daughter in danger.. owk??

Luba nodded still in disbelief.

Ntando went to Pinky's mom..

Ntando: aunty, why would you do that to your child?? do you even care that you might have caused trauma for her?? i cant believe that you as her mother were the cause of her kidnapping case... what a shame..

Pinky's mom knew she was wrong, she was already ashamed.. she didnt say anything..

Ntando: as much as i would love to hurt her, i cant.. she is my daughters biological mother.. so?? Sandra, Bontle?? maybe you can help..

Sandra: sure!!

Sandra went there and held Pinky's mom's face...

Sandra: hi, my name is Sandra, Pinky's aunt.. remember that.. in hell..

Sandra kicked her face..

Boi was holding Naledi by the hair while cheering for Sandra.

Sandra kept beating Pinky's mom..

Ntando: owk, Sandra, i think i have a surprise for Her...

Sandra raised Pinky's mom so that she looks at Ntando.

Ntando pulled an old chair that used to be at the warehouse, its a chair that Joe likes sitting on, its almost like a broken couch..

she then pulled Luba by his shirt and threw him on the chair...

the boys started whistling as they already caught on what Ntando wanted to do..

she then sat on him, Luba was still processing this change that Ntando had..

he wasnt used to seeing Ntando so strong and courageous.. he was also shocked, almost like this person was not Ntando.

Ntando: can i??

he didnt decline nor agree, he just looked at Ntando..

Ntando smiled and went in to kiss Ntando..

seeing how Luba ran his hands on Ntando and how he was feeling her, made Pinky's mom really hurt and angry at the same time..

Pinky's mom: cheap slut..

as Ntando was about to turn and say something, Luba took out his gun and shot Pinky's mom right in the stomach..

she groaned in pain..

Luba then put his gun back, picked up Ntando and waved to his boys that he is out..

Luu laughed...

Luu: ohhhhhh, i just got jealous.... but why am i jealous when my wife is here??

Boi blushed and wished that this act could be real.. but she really thought it was a play to play Naledi..

Luu then looked at Bontle..

Luu: Boi.. why dont you give her a nice goodbye, i need you now.. i missed you..

Boi blushed but her blush was mixed with sadness because for her, this was what she wanted to hear from Luu, but not as a joke, but reality..

Boi: sure, what my husband want, my husband gets..

i reached my hand and he gave me a gun...

i then placed the gun in her mouth..

Boi: i warned you before.. no one messed with my family..

Naledi was now scared, this was not how she wanted to die..

but, boi was not that hardcore, shooting a person in the mouth was not just good for her..

she she took it out and pointed to her..

she shot her once.. but she wasnt dead..

Bontle took the gun..

Bontle: why do you guys go to training when you just cant do baddest stuff..

Boi stepped back as Bontle held the gun..

Joe: why you getting involved??

Bontle: why you involved??

Joe: Luu and Luba are my little brothers..

Bontle: Boi and Ntando are soon to be my little sisters.. so??

before Joe could say anything...

Bontle shot 4 bullets..

2 to Naledi and 2 to Pinky's mom...

Bontle: sorry Sandra, seems i took the rest of the fun..

Sandra: hai, i had my fun beating up someone..

Khutso: you have some explaining to do...

Khutso picked Sandra up and put her on his shoulder..

Joe: yah, you are in trouble, just know..

Bontle: for what??

Joe: you will know..

Joe picked Bontle in bridal style..

Saint: hai, what about me?? my girl ain't around??

Joe: just have fun with that guy, then let the guys clean the mess..

the guys left..

Saint: (sighed). who said i want to have fun, mxm..

he said that to himself..

he took his gun and looked at this guy..

Saint: you are lucky, i dont feel like playing today, so i will give you a painless death owk? good.. i know i am a good person..

he took out his gun and shot him thrice..

he watched him die and then sighed..

he was sighing out of boredom..

so he called Neo as he got up..

Neo picked up..

Neo: Saint....

Saint: hai Neo.. want to come over today?? i feel like cooking a new recipe i saw online, i need someone to compliment and rate the food..

Neo: owk.. but you will have to come pick me up.

Saint: no problem.

Neo: owk.. i will see you soon then..

Saint: owk..

Saint hang up...

Saint: owk guys, clean this mess, make sure the bodies are thrown away clean with no traces..

the men agreed.

38

.

\*NARRATOR\*

every couple decided to take their own rode to their own destination for one and many reasons.. 1) the boys are confused as to how they got here and how they knew about all this. and also, some are just shocked..

.

\*Boitumelo\*

Luu and i walked in the car, i breathed and held my feelings in..

i bet he was just playing around.

i didnt say anything, i just set back and let him drive..

Him: how did you guys come out??

Me: ohh, Bontle managed to get information through Joe's phone. she then found out somehow, and made some contacts and somehow she managed to get inside the premises.. she told us about your plan.. we knew you guys would do something crazy to them, and we wanted some experience so we took Bontle's deal..

Him: when did this all happen?? Training is outside the country..

me: we have been here for 2 days now... following on what you were planning.

Him: you have been here for 2 days and you didnt even bother to meet your husband??

Me: (chuckles) you can stop now Luu, its not like there is still someone to fool.. you dont have to keep hurting me..



Him: who said i was saying all that to fool someone?? and who would i want to fool??

i looked at him.. he kept looking at me then at the road...

Me: stop the car...

Him: what??

Me: now!!

he was confused, i could see that..

he looked for a place to park and he stopped the car...

i took out my seat belt and looked at him..

Him: what, whats wrong??

Me: Luu, i will not allow you to play with me.. you already made it clear where we stand, what is this now??

he sighed and also took out his seat belt.. he then looked at me..

Him: i know i told you that i wouldn't be with you again, i know i told you that i wouldn't be able to trust you after what you did.. but.....

Me: but what??

Him: i cant stop thinking about you... every time, every chance i get, you end up in my thoughts.. sometimes even in my dreams.. when i saw you today, i thought i was hallucinating, seeing you again made me sure that i cant live without you... Bunny..

hearing him calling me that again made me tear up.. i couldnt control my tears anymore.. its been a while since i heard him call me "bunny" i missed him very much and finally he is here saying all the things i always wanted to hear..

Him: bunny... you tamed me, made me fall for you, made sure i only look at you... even if i let you go and swear never to see you again, i may never be able to love another girl... never.. that's how you made me..

i looked at him as tears kept falling down my cheeks..

i could also see the pain in his eyes.. he wanted to cry, but he was keeping it in.. stupid guy...

i smiled and looked at him..

Me: i kept my cool when i accepted to part ways with you.. i always knew i would never be able to, but for your happiness i decided to let you go... my Mr Wolf.. i too was made to love you.. i would never love anyone like i love you.. not even half the love... i was probably going to stay single forever..

Him: really?? what if i had really moved on??

Me: i wouldn't interfere, but i would do one thing...

Him: which is??

Me: i would come to you, give you a choice then if you still decide to chose a life without me, i would leave in peace.. i wouldn't interfere again..

He smiled...

Him: i missed you..

me: i missed you too..

he came close to me and hugged me.

i felt so safe in his arms, the warmth, i just felt as if i could stay like this forever..

suddenly i could feel my shoulder getting wet.. he must be crying.. now its not everyday you see someone tough like Luu Cry.. i dont recall the last time i saw him cry...

Me: you crying??

he shook his head. but i know he is lying..

i tried to pull out the hug but he held me tighter..

i rubbed his back...

Me: this myth that says men dont cry, is just a myth.. dont believe it, or else you will be damaged by it... its owk to cry... especially in front of me.. i am your partner after all..

Him: (sniff) if you dare say anything about me crying, i will deny it..

i laughed a little..

Me: i would never.. and even if i do... i will only tell our son/daughter when trying to make an example..

after saying that he pulled out the hug and looked at me..

i knew i had used a wrong phrase.. and i only realized after....

Him: you dont have to pressurize yourself into having my kids, if its meant to happen, it will happen...

Me: ..... (nodded)

Him: but promise me something..

Me:.....

Him: no secrets...

me: no secrets..

Him: Loyalty...

Me: Loyalty....

Him: love..

Me: Love..

he came closer to me..

Him: you promise??

Me: (nodded) i promise...

he came more closer to me, we shared a passionate kiss as my tears just kept coming out..

it was a moment that i never thought would happen..

i almost thought it was a dream...

i held him tight making sure it wasnt a dream, he felt my touch and also responded with a more tighter touch...

i was sure that he was hear.. he was with me.. he was back in my arms and from now on, no matter how difficult the situation is, i will always be loyal to him.. never will i do anything to lose him again..

its forever..

.

**\*Bontle\***

we arrived home and he came to me and decided to still put me on his shoulder and carry me in his house..

no matter how much i told him to put me down, he wouldn't..

he went straight to the bedroom and threw me on the bedroom..

he closed the door and threw me on the bed as he stood over me and looked at me..

Bontle: are you not tired, i am sure i am heavy... but i wont say sorry, because you did it to your self..

Joe: i am waiting..

Bontle: for??

i knew what he meant, but i wasnt going to give in easy..

Joe: you way smarter then that... explain..

i looked at him trying to give him the innocent look but he wasnt budging.. his eyes narrowed and i bit my lips...

Joe: i wont ask you again..

Bontle: owk, owk... i found all the information from your phone..

Joe: how, you dont have access to it..

Bontle: you thought i didnt, but i did... when you were sleeping, i managed to get my hands on it..

Joe: why?? you hardly go through my phone?? did you think i am cheating??

Bontle: no.. i would never do that.. i just overheard you talking to one of your guys about the mission.. it sounded interesting so i wanted some experience, i didnt know it would be so juicy...

Joe: Bontle???

Bontle: i know it was dangerous, but it was also to prove to you that even a prostitute like me is capable.. you can talk to me about anything.. you can trust me.. i am not just a person anymore, i am your girlfriend..

Joe: (chuckles) did you just claim to be my gangster love??

Bontle: yes, and i am not wrong..

Joe: you seem to be very confident, but that's sexy, it turns me on..

Bontle: really?? then i might just be confident all day so that i be Sexy and turn you on everyday.. i wonder how many time you would come from all the Sexiness..

Joe chuckled as he dropped his head.. he was surely losing his mind..

Joe: you talk a lot, but i dont see any action... i hate such people..

Bontle: you sure?? you sure you can handle me??

Joe: is that a question?? i thought the question is, are you ready for me??

i smiled and pulled Joe in for a kiss..

we kissed and wrapped my legs around him..

as we kissed the kiss became a bit rough..

(this time, i will let you imagine)

Continuation

.

\*Ntando\*

Luba picked me up and took me to the car..

i was still shocked that he shot Pinky's mom with no emotion and in just an instant..

he got to the car and put me down..

he opened the door and without saying a word he used his eyes to indicate to me that i should head in the car..

i got in and just settled in..

he walked around and then came in the car and started the car...

Ntando: why are you quiet?? are you angry??

he didnt say anything.. he just continued driving...

i looked at him, he avoided making eye contacts...

i sighed...

i then sat back and started playing with my hands.. i was a bit confused as to why he was like this, yet i was also sad that he wasnt as happy to see me here.. maybe he didnt want me to return.. maybe my surprise really surprised him...

as i was playing with my fingers and just looking at the road and my fingers and also eating my nails, he suddenly stopped the car...

i looked at him shocked...

Ntando: what, what is wrong??

he looked at me for a while..

Ntando: Luba you scaring me...

he took out his seat belt and reached for my shirt..

i didnt know what he was doing, but i didnt like it..

he pulled my shirt up and i pushed him away..

Ntando: Luba!!

i was angry, but also scared..

Ntando: what are you doing... you scaring me..

Luba: i am sorry... for a moment i almost thought you were not my Ntando...

Ntando: what???

Luba: the way you showed up, how you acted, it didnt seem like something Ntando would do...

Ntando: yah... i hated it all when i was being taught in training.. but i got used to it...

Luba: i knew taking you to training would not be a good idea.. i didnt want you to be gangster.. i just wanted you to be by my side..

Ntando: i am not training to be gangster, i am training to protect myself because as long as i am with you, i will always be in danger.. and for me to truly be by your side i must be capable..

Luba: but i can protect you..

Ntando: i know.. and i will let you protect me.. i promise...

Luba looked at me again.. i also kept the eye contact..

Luba: you are my angel.. i can see you are my angel through your eyes.. but after what you did.. its like 2 people live in you... does this have to do with your....

Ntando: yes and no...

Luba: what does that mean??

Ntando: i have been trained to keep it under control and live with this condition as part of me.. me deciding to come and see this mission of yours and to also teach Pinky's mom a lesson was me.. but pulling you like that and kissing you like that, was the other me.. the devil me...

Luba chuckled..

Luba: so i get best of both??

Ntando: lucky you...

he smiled and held my hands...

Luba: i am so happy that you came back.. i cant wait for you to finish the training officially so that you can come back home..

Ntando: mhm.. its only few more years and months...

Luba: that's a lot...

Ntando: i know.. but i will keep escaping to come see you..

Luba: hahahaha, that will be fun...

we both laughed..

Luba: lets go home.. i am sure Pinky would love to see you...

i nodded...

we went home as we had small talks in the car..

after a while, we got home..

he parked the car, we got out and went inside the house..

the helper told us that Pinky is sleeping, so we decided not to wake her...

we went to our bedroom and i looked around...

home sweet home...

me: i dont want to go back to training now... i miss you already..

Him: hahahaha, you have to finish the course... didnt you say you have to capable to be by my side??

Me: .....

i just smiled and laid on the bed...

he went in the bathroom to shower..

after a while as i was playing games on his phone... (my phone was still confiscated in training)

as he came out, i saw him standing with nothing but his towel around his waist..

"come to think of it.. i haven't really slept with him.. actually i haven't slept with any guy.."

thinking about it already just made me nervous, so i just erased it and ran in the bathroom...

as much as i want to get it over and done with, i cant hold my nervousness back and my heart beats when i think about it...

i took a quick shower and then slowly peeked what he was doing before coming out..

he was laying on his bed with his laptop..

i had a towel around me and wanted something to wear.. i wonder why i didnt ask for it before i went to shower...

i went to his closet and got his T shirt and boxers..

i looked preddy funny in it..

then i came out and laid on the bed with him...

he was doing some coding on his laptop..

Me: busy??

Luba: not really, i am working on something we might need in the future.. for safety purposes..

Me: ohhh, that's cool...

he then looked at me and then smiled...

Luba: when did you pass here to go to the closet??

Me: few moments ago..

Luba: why didnt i see you??

Me: because you were focused on something else.. sad..

i pulled a sad face...

he moved his laptop and held me closer to him..

Luba: but now i am focused on you..

Me: too late..

Luba: i can never be too late... i have always been focused on you.. even if i dont seem focused on you, just know i am..

i blushed and smiled..

he started kissing me and kissing me..

:)

:)

:)

(Removed is on the group under announcements) go at own risk.

:)

:)

:)

Luba: (chuckles) i want to clean you, how will i do that if you hide?

Me: i will clean myself..

Luba: no, i wont allow that, so come out of the blankets...

Me: no!!... can you borrow me your phone..

Luba: why??

Me: i think something happened, i want to see something??

Luba: owk..

he gave me his phone and i lit the torch..

"OHHH NO!! NOT NOW!!"

there was blood on the blankets...



already my vagina is hot in pain and now the blood and Luba wants to clean me?? he will surely get disgusted... he cant see this...

i thought that already feeling hella embarrassed..

out of no were the Luba pulled the blankets and i threw his phone on the side and hid my face...

he didnt say anything, i bet he is disgusted..

after a while, i could hear him getting out of the bed..

he is indeed disgusted..

i peeked and he was not around the room..

i looked at myself and wanted to cry..

then i heard him come, i hid myself again..

then, i felt something warm on my stomach..

i peeked through my hands and Luba was cleaning me..

after cleaning my stomach, he cleaned my vagina..

it would sting, and it was painful, but not a lot..

he cleaned my vagina and my butt..

then he moved around and picked me up.. my hands still hid my face..

i heard running water when i got to the bathroom.. i kept peeking through my fingers..

Luba: will you hide your face forever??

i nodded..

he giggled...

he placed me in the bath and shoot it would sting..

i endured the pain..

Me: go Luba...

Luba: will you be owk??

Me: yes, go.. and dont come in until i am done..

Luba: owk..

he left..

after he closed the door i looked and stood up..

i checked myself..

i wasnt bleeding now...

i went in the water again and the sting again..

i kept doing that till it was owk..

.

\*Neo\*

Me: wow!! you really can cook..

Him: i know right...

Me: please teach me..

Him: no..

me: mxm..

Saint laughed..

we played around talking about silly things and joking around..

Saint was the best person to be with.. and i was happy with him..

he is a very soft person and only needs love..

-----3 years later-----

39

.

\*Narrator\*

\*3 Years later\*

Joe and Bontle were in Joe's car..

Joe: be careful out there..

Bontle: i am always be careful, plus, i have done this before, many times.. no need to worry..

Joe: but this is different, we talking about a big smart gang leader.

Bontle: no smart guy can resist my sexiness..

Joe: hai, dont forget who you belong to.. and please, dont let him touch you as he pleases..

Bontle: but i have to in order for him to believe the act..

Joe: i hate this... i cant imagine that damn ass guy touching my woman.

Bontle: dont worry, i will not do anything inappropriate..

Joe: good... i will be watching you.. and please.. no kissing..

Bontle: huh??

Joe: i dont care, dont kiss him.. not even a perk on the lips.. i mean it..

Bontle: owk.. i wont.. i wasnt even planning to.. i mean, these lips are only for you..

Joe went close to Bontle and smirked..

Joe: correct..

Joe kissed Bontle..

on the other hand, Luba and Ntando was in Luba's car..

Luba leaned in to kiss Ntando

after some passionate kiss they pulled out..

Ntando: dont worry, i will be fine..

Luba: you do know that one mistake he might be dangerous and hurt you..

Ntando: i didnt go training for years to get busted by a low time gangster..

Luba:.....

Ntando: love.. dont worry... just focus on making sure the mission goes smooth.. remember my safety is in your hands.. the quicker you come in, the better..

Luba: i will make sure..

Ntando smiled and then headed out of the car..

the mission begins..

Ntando went in the casino first, then chose a table to sit and ordered a drink, she fixed her earpiece..

Ntando: in position...

Khutso told the guys who were now in a car that had computers for Luba and Khutso to do their work and hack in the system and get control of the system.

Khutso: Ntando is in position..

Bontle walked in after a while and went to the other side and also ordered a drink while acting to look lost and waiting for someone..

she also fixed her earpiece..

Bontle: in position..

Khutso heard and reported...

Khutso: Bontle also in position.. now we wait for Sandra, Neo and Boi..

the 3 girls walked in together, but separated as they got to the door..

Sandra pretended to be going to the toilet, but as she was sure there was no one looking, she diverted and headed to the other pathway...

she attacked a security and pulled him to an empty quiet place..

she then undressed him and wore the security clothing..

then she held the security and hit him in a little storage room that she found as she was pulling him..

she checked the gun, it was loaded, she wore the hat and walked up to the security room..

no one noticed her as they thought she was a security..

she got to the upper room and someone noticed that she wasn't a security..

Him: hai??

she looked back and the person ran after her..

she ran to the other side and hid herself.. as the person crossed, she put her leg and the guy tripped..

she then knocked the guy with the gun and pulled him aside so that no one notices him..

she got to the computer room and pointed him with a gun..

she then took out a drug in her bag and made the 2 securities drink the drug as she took their guns..

she tied them to the chair and then took over the camera system..

Sandra pressed the earpiece..

Sandra: reporting.. i am in the computer room where the camera's are controlled..

Khutso: Sandra is set...

they guys knew what to do...

Khutso: Neo?? did you get that??

Neo: got it, i know what to do..

Khutso: Bontle, Ntando.. its time.. Boi will appear soon...

Bontle: got it..

Ntando: owk..

Bontle looked at Ntando from a distance and raised her cup.. Ntando also raised her cup..

Bontle started to act drunk, she walked and internationally fell on her target..

Bontle: i am sorry.. i am sorry..

the guy was gambling, so when Bontle fell on him he was angry, but as soon as he saw Bontle's beauty and how she was dressed, he couldn't hold himself to the anger..

Bontle acted too drunk to find her feet..

the guy was also attracted at the fact that she kept apologizing and she wasn't even looking at him so he guessed that she was some innocent girl wanting to experience things..

he smiled and helped Bontle up...

he held Bontle by the waist and helped balance her..

Him: are you owk??

Bontle: yes thank you.. thank you..

Bontle tried leaving knowing that he wouldn't let her go..

and he didn't..

Him: you don't have to go home like this??

Me: my boyfriend didn't come, he stood me up... i came to this place because he loved this place, but now he isn't here..

Him: it's owk... come sit with me... you don't have to come here for free.. you can have fun...

Me: but.... but my boyfriend will be angry if he sees me with another man...

Him: for all we know, he could be with another woman...

Bontle acted hurt...

Bontle: really?? (acted sad) no... no.. can't...

Him: men here, get dirty..

Bontle looked down...

on the other hand, Khutso kept laughing as he was the only one who could hear the conversation..

he was in charge of all 5 ear pieces..

other guys had other things to do...

Luba: and what you laughing about..

he pressed his earphones down so that his talking wouldn't disturb Bontle..

Khutso: apparently Bontle is waiting for her boyfriend, but he stood her up and now she is told that the boyfriend is cheating.. i couldnt help but think about Joe..

they laughed a little,,

Khutso put the earpiece to work again

Bontle acted as if she fell for it and went to have fun with the guy in a room..

she checked the number and copied it in his memory..

on the other hand, Ntando saw his target drinking alone..

she went to join him and also acted like a dumped girl...

Boi was acting as a bartender there..

Ntando arrived..

Ntando: excuse me.. can i have 5 shots there..

Boi nodded and prepared 5 shots of water in a bottle.

she gave to Ntando..

Ntando started drinking them one after the other as she faked an expression as if the shots were bitter..

Ntando: ahhhhh! damn it hit hard... give me more please.... i want to die today..

the guy saw her and looked at her..

he looked from the way she was dressed to the way she was messing her self..

she took down another 5 and then took a break..

she acted already drunk..

the guy came closer to her when she ordered another 5 shots..

Guy: hai, you could die from this..

Ntando: then let me die... its not like this world will miss me.. i am just a nobody... hurry bar woman..

Boi with a serious knew what was about to happen..

she prepared a mixture in one of the cups.

she then gave them 5 real shots with 1 mixer and it was marked with a little black dot..

as the glasses were put, Ntando noticed the dot..

Guy: listen, i dont know why you are like this, but everyone is important

Ntando: you think??

Guy: yes..

Ntando: then, can we drink to that?? i am willing to share my shots??

the guy smiled and nodded..

Ntando handed the glass with a dot..

Ntando: here..

the guy took it..

she then took a glass and raised to him..

they cheers and drank...

now Ntando was not faking an expression since this was a real one.. she felt it go in..

Ntando: another one??

Guy: lets go..

they went to another one..

Boi knew 4 was enough to make Ntando weak, but that's why she was here, to make sure the work is easy..

Boi prepared the last 2 glasses.. one with a mixer again and one clean..

Boi: last 2, on the house.. just to thank you for saving her from death..

Guy: you know her??

Boi: she used to come here with a guy, i am guessing they broke up.

Guy: huh.. i see..

they drank again..

Guy: she looks drunk, i will take her outside for the wind or somewhere else..

Boi nodded..

after the guys left..

Boi prepared 2 glasses and went to Bontle's room..

she knocked and Bontle opened.. she had her dress down on one side..

she took the glasses..

Bontle: took you long, i almost got in trouble... (whispers)

Boi: i am sorry...(whisper)

Bontle took the drinks and went inside..

Bontle was confused.. which one is it?? seems like Boi forgot to mark the dot on this one..

Guy: great, lets drink before we get busy..

Bontle smiled nervously as the guy took the glass out her hands.. but as he looked carefully, the glass that had a small dot was the one on her glass.. and she cant change now..

on the other hand, Ntando was drunk.. it was part of the plan, but the mixer would kick in in 20 minutes. now anything could happen in 20 minutes..

the guy took her to a room, she was too drunk to even see the door number.. something was wrong, she wasnt supposed to be drunk so much, why is she totally losing her sight..

Boi: walked in and quickly changed..

she went out and went to the wire cables.. as she got there, someone hit her and she fell.

Sandra saw what was going on and turned her earpiece..

Sandra: its bad...

Khutso: what???

before she could explain further, 2 securities walked in the camera room and pointed their guns at him..

Continuation

.

\*NARRATOR\*

Khutso: its bad, i think the girls are found...

Luba: Plan B..

Joe: tell the girls to shoot..

Khutso: that will cause a havoc..

Luu: my men are on standby, they will invade the place... so nothing will happen..

This mission was to be a smooth mission with no noise but now they saw no way out..

Khutso: owk girls listen.. yall have to shoot..



Boi: No!!! i got this...

Khutso: Boi.. you cant risk anything..

Boi: dont worry...

Khutso: Boi says she has a plan..

Luu: what plan... Bunny shouldn't get herself killed..

Khutso: we all know she is the smartest among the girls..

Luba: yah, i think i already know what she will try doing..

Joe: what??

Luba: she will cut the power, that will distract everyone into wondering whats wrong.. the girls will fight back and by the time power is back, there will be a twist..

Khutso: smart...

Boi was speaking while looking at this guy that hit her on the neck and she fell..

she smiled at him and without notice tripped him down and went on him..

she took the gun and punched the guy multiple times..

she then took the gun and hit him with the gun on the head.

the guy got knocked down..

Boi took the gun and as she planned, she cut the power off...

just as Luba said..

the guys saw the power go off and praised Luba for being right..

Joe: wow!! seems like you and Boi should have been a couple.. both smart..

Luba: i love my brother, i dont want hate, i love my woman, she holds the title of the best trickster..

Luu smiled.. the others laughed..

as the power cut..

Bontle made a smooth moved by acting afraid and bumping into him causing him to drop his drink..

Bontle: ohhh sorry.. here, you can have mine.. i just cant wait..

she didnt know his reaction, but as he reached for the glass, she knew it worked..

the guy drank and after that he went to touch Bontle as he continued to kiss her on the neck because Bontle would move her face away avoiding any kiss on her lips..

the mixer was kicking in for the guy who was with Ntando and Ntando was slowly getting her strength back, but still drunk..

she used that time to use her heels to knock this guy out..

after the guys got knocked out.. she pressed the earpiece..

Ntando: let boi know to come to my room quickly..

Khutso: what room??

Ntando: wait!!

she went out, tried to see the room number but it was dark.. she then used her heels to scratch on the door..

Ntando: i cant see, just tell her that there is a scratch on the door, its something only us all will know...

Khutso: got it..

Khutso told Boi what to do and she did..

she walked around looking for the door with her little torch..

she saw a scratch with a little sign she was familiar with.. she smiled and opened..

Boi: Ntando, are you owk..

Ntando raised her hand..

Boi gave her 3 a bottle of cold water to eliminate the alcohol..

she drank them and slowly and slowly was getting all the alcohol out.. she was supposed to do this immediately but she forgot to get the water..

after drinking, she relaxed a little..

Boi carried that guy to Bontle's room..

after a while they arrived at Bontle's room..

on the other hand, as soon as the lights went off, Sandra attacked..

yah, Sandra ranked 2nd when it came to fighting.. you can already guess who was the 1st ranker in fighter among the girls.. i dont even have to say it, and no its not Boi.. Boi shares the second position with Sandra.. but first is Bontle..

the girls all have something they rank in, even the guys.. but with the guys, Luba and Luu take most ranks..

Sandra was able to hit the 2 more securities and knocked them out..

she put the USB in the computer..

Sandra: virus inserted..

Khutso: good, i am in..

after that being said..

the whole system was attacked by Khutso's skills while Joe, Luba and Luu went inside..

after a while, the power went back on but the boys were already near the hotel door..

they walked in and the 2 guys tied on a chair were shocked..

they were also taped on their mouths..

Luu: yah, Jackson..

Ntando went to stand next to Luba, Bontle went to stand next to Joe and Boi went to stand next to Luu..

the 2 guys knew that all this was a trap.. a well planned trap..

Luu handed Boi the smoke bombs..

the girls walked out..

just as they got out.. shots were heard.. and immediately as people screamed, the girls released smoke bombs and ran out to their cars..

the guys got out through the window so did Sandra and Neo..

you must be wondering what Neo was doing..

well, Neo was on the other side in a car also on the laptop..

Khutso was focused on hacking the system and getting info on the casino to pass to Neo and Neo would use that info to rob the casino..

so basically not only did they kill the leader of a gang that owned this casino and many others, but they also just robbed all their money in 4 accounts with Neo's help..

Neo was not a computer geek like Khutso and Luba, but she was always interested in technology, so training helped her to learn all that very fast..

i told you each girl had her own ranking.. just like the guys..

each girl is good at everything, but there is always one thing that stands out..

as all of them were out, they got in their cars and raced out to a rented house..

after a long while, they arrived, changed, sprayed their cars to a different feel then separated..

this was to confuse any guy if maybe they had men watching, then those men wouldn't notice them.

they would all meet at the house, but they would not drive together..

they were all happy that they had a successful mission..

Luu called the men and they assured them that they were not followed and that their men were all killed by them..

Luu nodded and hung up..

he then called the guys to say it's clear..

they went to their group house..

that's where they always chill together as a big family..

.

**\*\*after hours.\*\***

they celebrated and had a good time with this success..

they brought down the enemy, robbed the gang and wiped out the gang, now Luu can re-buy those Casino's with the cash that he robbed and own them...

now wasn't that a good idea..

he just took over the territory of another gang and expanded.

40

.

**\*NARRATOR\***

**\*Boi and Luu\***

they arrived home after spending 2 days at their group house.

as they walked in, Siya came running in...

he ran to Luu with his open arms and Luu picked him up..

Luu: hai boi...

Boi: hai Siya, are you not big for that?? you are almost 10 years old now..

Siya: jealous...

Luu: i agree with you little bro...

they laughed..

shortly after, Dephney ran in..

Boi smiled and ran towards her as she opened her arms..

Boi: hai my baby... my little baby... my little angel..

she started kissing Dephney all over her face and neck and Dephney laughed..

Luu put Siya down...

Luu: go to your aunt, let me hold my daughter owk??

Siya: mhm...

Luu went to get Dephney from Boi's hands..

Luu: hai little Wolf.. little wolfie, come to daddy..

Luu held Dephney as Boi smiled at Siya and picked Siya up...

Boi: you should cut on eating a lot.. you gaining a lot of weight..

Siya laughed..

Siya: yes aunt...

they went to the living room and all sat down..

Boi: do you have any homework??

Siya nodded...

Siya: i was also given papers that have to be signed by parents..

Boi: owk, go fetch your bag, lets begin.. you know how we do right??

Siya nodded....

they always get homework done on Friday, so that Saturday they can spend time together and play around or even go out.. then on Sundays they Study but also have some small fun around the house...

then if Siya fails to do his work on Friday, he will have to do it on Saturday and that means he doesnt get to have fun..

so Siya always wants to do his homework on Friday so that he has fun on Saturday..

yes, Luu and Boi have a child, even though there was a complication with the pregnancy, the child came out healthy..

Boi was making sure to do everything she was told during the pregnancy and also Luu would make sure he was there every step of the way.

Dephney is now about a year and few months.

this little family is doing well..

They are happy, in love and most importantly safe..

although Luu is a CEO, Mafia and such a cold person to others, he is a father, loving and soft person to his family..

.

\*Luba and Ntando\*

these 2 were most focused in raising Sbu and Pinky into beautiful kids..

Pinky is 13 years old now.. and she just entered the senior chess tournaments..

yes she is very young for that, but her skills are very much suitable for the senior chess tournaments then the junior one..

she plays against high school grade 12 kids..

a lot of high schools were lining up for her, yet Luu chose a very suitable school for her.

she attends a public school..

i know, i know... rich people often take their kids to private schools because its more suitable..

not for Luba..

Luba wanted Pinky to know how the world really is and to mix herself who are humble and not kids who might be spoilt..

so going to a high school, she wont learn to put herself tops, she will learn to be a child and be exposed to what kids get exposed to..

although he knows that there are situations with boys, drugs and all that, he is good at picking up change of behavior and all that, even Pinky knows that she will never know how to lie to her father..

she knows that no matter how smart she may be, lying to her father will never succeed because Luba is very smart..

so if any of that happens, Luba will be able to pick it up fast.

Ntando also thought it was a good idea.. that way lessons of life may be taught.. and Pinky will know that life is not all roses...

Sbu is a grown boy now.. he is 4 years old now and he is a trouble maker.. but of cause, having a strict parent like Luba, you will be taken to a good path..

he is scared of his father, so he is more close to his mother..

Luba is very strict on his kids, because he believes that, that way they will always know that he is their father and not a friend..

but although they are scared of him, he still laughs with them.

lets just say, he is a chilled person and he laughs a lot, but when he is angry, the house becomes tensed up..

Luba was in the living room with Sbu. they were watching soccer..

after a while Ntando walked in with Pinky holding large bowls of biscuits and popcorn..

Ntando: Movie time..

Luba: yah, after the match..

Ntando: and how many minutes left??

Luba: huh.... 12 minutes.. without counting extra time.

Ntando: 12 minutes??? that's a lot...

she pouted...

she went to sit on the couch and put the bowls on the table..

she then laid on Luba and watched soccer with him..

Luba kept rubbing Ntando's shoulders..

Pinky also laid on Ntando and Sbu was on the other side of Luba..

just as the games ended, Ntando was already sleeping...

Luba looked at her and smiled..

Luba: love... babe...

Ntando refused to wake up...

Luba: babe, soccer is finished, what movie you want to watch??

Ntando showed no interest..

Luba looked at her wondering whether to take her to bed, let her sleep here as they watch a movie, or forcefully wake her up...

Luba: Pinky, i leave Sbu in your hands, the TV is yours.. and no fighting.. owk.. i will be back, i am taking mommy to sleep..

Pinky: owk daddy...

yes, Pinky wasn't calling Ntando aunty anymore, she started calling her mom.. and Sbu also was calling Luba, dad and also calling Ntando mom...

Luba carried Ntando carefully and took her to their bedroom...

as he carefully placed her on the bed, Ntando smiled and pulled Luba towards..

" another successful trick"

now you see why Ntando is ranked 1st in tricking??

Luba: (chuckles) you not serious...

Ntando: what??

Luba: so you pretended to sleep?? for what?? to have me carry you??

Ntando: well, i know you already, i knew if i pretended to sleep you would take me to bed, and then i would get what i want..

Luba: which is??

Ntando smiled and slowly brought Luba close..

she kissed him and Luba went with the flow...

after a short french kiss, she pulled out..

Ntando: i guess being close to the smartest guy in the team, helps me learn how to be the best trickster in the universe... i mean if i can trick you, then i can trick anyone..

Luba: you sure are something else..

Ntando: i know...

Luba then went to her and started kissing her..

they shared a passionate kiss..

but as they were in the heat, someone knocked on the door..

Luba sighed..

Luba: i am coming... stay right there..

Luba went to open the door..

it was Pinky and Sbu, Sbu was crying..

he got out and closed the door behind him....

Luba: what is it guys??

Pinky: Sbu doesn't want me to watch a movie, he wants to watch cartoons..



Luba lowered himself to be of the about the same height as Sbu...

Luba: boy.. let sisi watch movie owk.. after that, when i come back, we will watch cartoon owk??

Pinky: when you come back? but daddy the movie wont be done...

Luba went up and whispered to Pinky..

Luba: i will stay in my room until the movie ends, then you can come knock when its done so that it seems like i just came out.. make sure he doesnt see you when you come knock..

Pinky smiled..

Pinky: owk...

Luba nodded..

Luba: is that a deal boi??

Sbu nodded..

Sbu: mhm...

Luba also whispered to Sbu..

Luba: i will be out after taking mommy to sleep, ask mama Ruth if you want anything, she will give you.. even cheese...

Sbu: cheese?? (whisper)

Luba: yes..

Sbu was happy.. he loves cheese..

the kids left and he breathed and smiled..

he went back in his room and Ntando was still laying there but this time no shirt on, just her undergarments and a robe on...

Luba looked at her and chuckled..

Luba: you really prepared for me...

Ntando: mhm...

Ntando smiled...

Luba took out his shirt and went to kiss Luba...

(i will leave the rest to your imagination)

.

\*Khutso and Sandra\*

Sandra: mhm, taste...

Khutso: hai, you want your mother to kill me..

Sandra: hahaha, but they are not in here moss??

Khutso: hai still, its their house.. i have to respect that..

Sandra: now that makes me want to make more naughty things in this house, it would be fun..

Khutso: dont even think about it..

Sandra: why not??

she said that going closer to him..

Khutso moved her away and walked out..

Sandra laughed...

"silly guy"

after a while, Sandra's mom got in the kitchen..

Sandra's mom: my baby, where is Khutso??

Sandra: he went out mama..

Sandra's mom: can you go call him, the uncles want to speak to him..

Sandra: owk mama..

yes, its exactly as you guess, but they not married yet..

Khutso had just paid Lobola for Sandra, the representatives were Luba, Luu, Joe and Saint..

the Lobola was long ago..

Today, they had invited Sandra and Khutso to a family gathering..

so, today they were at the family gathering with the family that was here and the uncles that lead the Lobola negotiations..

after the gathering, Sandra and Khutso got to their car after saying goodbye and drove back to their house..

Sandra was tired that she even fell asleep in the car..

Khutso just smiled looking at her...

"my forever flower."

Continuation

.  
\*NARRATOR\*

\*Joe and Bontle\*

Bontle: ah.. you cheated..

Joe: you were just slow.. and you call yourself the best fighter??

Joe smirked and Bontle unexpectedly turned the tables..

she twisted his arm and moved him away from her and got on him...

Bontle: i am the best fighter..

Joe smiled..

Bontle: what you smiling about?? there is no coming out of this position..

Joe: really??

after saying that, he pushed Bontle over using his legs and rolled on Bontle making him position himself on Bontle, with Bontle laying on her stomach..

she tried moving to get the upper hand but she couldnt.. she realized that she lost..

she tapped 3 times meaning she hands the point to Joe..

Joe went to her ear..

Joe: i win.. again..

he then got off and Bontle just laid there tired..

Bontle: why is it that you always find a way out?

Joe: i told you, once there is no way out, you make a way.. there is always a way..

Bontle: how come i couldnt find a way..

Joe: that's something you should figure out..

Joe and Bontle were in the training room in their house..

all the guys are fighters, but within the girls, Bontle takes the top rank, followed by Boi.

therefore Bontle always loves to train with Joe because she gets to learn a lot..

they dont train everyday, just few times a week. to them its like an exercise..

after they were done, they headed to go shower..

they showered together, which didnt turn out to be an innocent shower, then after the long shower, they finally finished..

Bontle: i am starving...

Joe: should i order you some Pizza?? i know that's what you like...

Bontle: no, i want home cooked meal..

Joe: let me guess, cooked by me??

Bontle: who else??

Joe: owk.. let me get dressed so that i go cook...

Bontle: no, i have a way more fun way of cooking, i cant wait for you to finish, hunger will kill me, but helping would be fun..

Joe: owk...

Bontle: now lets go..

Joe: wait, i only have a towel on, i have to get dressed...

Bontle: and i also only have a towel on, so i dont think its a problem..

Joe: hahahaha, hell no.. we have helpers in the house..

Bontle: give them an early off day..

Joe: owk, but i am putting my pants on..

Bontle: owk..

he put on his pants and wore his vest..

he went to tell all his helpers that they can have a day off..

after a while he went back in the room and Bontle had on a bum shorts and a sports bra with her belly ring on..

Bontle: lets go...

she walked out already holding Joe to walk out with her..

they got to the kitchen and started cooking..

as they were cooking, Bontle kept provoking Joe unintentionally.. she was really hungry and wanted food, and she was genuinely helping with the cooking..

but without knowing, or mabye knowingly she kept on bending and being extra revealing and sexy for Joe's eyes...

Joe would smile or even laugh a little, but tried to ignore her..

after Joe was done making food, Bontle was ready to eat, but Joe had another thing in mind..

Joe pulled Bontle in and kissed her..

Bontle was shocked and didnt know what was going on.

Joe pulled out..

Joe: did you get dressed like this on purpose??

Bontle: no, its hot..

Joe: you could have worn something else, why that??

Bontle: because its my clothing and i want to wear it..

Joe: what if someone walks in here and sees you like this??

Bontle: its their problem..

Joe: you really testing me girl...

Joe picked Bontle up and put her on the table..

Joe: you sure how to provoke me huh?

Bontle: is it working??

Joe: F\*\*

he started kissing her and one thing led to another...

(let your imagination do the rest)

.

\*Saint and Neo\*

Neo: ahhhhhh, Saint.....

Saint: mhmmmmm.....

Saint came right in Neo...

he then pulled out and laid next to Neo as he caught his breath..

Saint: at this rate, i might have to welcome my second baby soon..

Neo: ohh please, that wont happen, atleast not now..

Saint: yah, soon.. after i marry your ass..

Neo: ahahahah, mxm.. i am hungry..

Saint: for more??

Neo: no, for food...

neo got up heading to shower..

Saint smiled and followed..

they had a innocent shower together..

after that, they went to the kitchen, Neo was the one t hold the pots..

she cooked something that was fast..

in no time the food was ready, they enjoyed it, the food was great....

after a while the helper came with Quinton...

helper: he just fell asleep mam..

Neo: ohhhhhh, i really wanted to play with him.. but its owk..

Saint: my little solder is always sleeping..

Neo: yah, as much as he is only few months old, he must sleep..

Saint: i cant wait to have my first soccer practice with him...

Neo: or my first shopping with him holding my hand..

the helper smiled and took the child to sleep..

Saint's phone rang.. he picked up seeing that it was Luba..

Saint: Luba..

Luba: yah baba ka Quinton...

Saint: hahaha, baba ka Pinky.. when is the new one coming??

Luba: hai, let us date in piece please.. we got 2 kids already...

Saint laughed..

Saint: nah, technically speaking you have 1 daughter and Ntando doesnt have a child..

Luba: hai, we both have Pinky and Sbu... so dont start with me..

Saint: owk baba ka Sbu..

Luba: hahaha, anyway boy... we have another project coming up, we have to meet.

Saint: yah, Khutso told me about it...

Luba: yah... meet us at the warehouse... i will send the date..

Saint: sure...

Luba: sure.. stay well with your family.. tell Quinton i love him..

Saint: will do.. send my love to my kids too.. Pinky and Sbu...

Luba: owk...

he hung up and continued eating and having fun with Neo.

(INSERT SPONSORED BY CYNTHIA NANDALA MAHLANGU NDALA)

.

42

.

**\*NARRATOR\***

Bontle: i dont understand these guys, i mean how can they go to Cuba and not tell us then they tell us to come the next day.. literally Joe never even mentioned Cuba to me..

Boi: yah, sounds off..

Ntando: you think something happened?? like the boys got kidnapped and now they luring us in..

Bontle: but again Cuba has tight security, there is no way they would easily take them there.. their men would have done something already..

Neo: hai, ask me, the guys are just planning something..

Sandra: i thought the same thing...

Bontle: what makes you say that??

Neo: their international number indicates that they are in Cuba..

Ntando: you track Saint??

Neo: no, i just tracked them on now when i heard about this sudden invitation..

Boi: if this is some joke, Luu will die...

the girls laughed..

they had this conversation while walking to the private jet...

everything seemed normal, so there was no way that this could be a trap, but the girls were just in doubt since they heard the invitation.. they tried to call the guys, but the only people who answer are their men..

they got in the jet and went..

the girls got more relaxed when they saw Siphon in the jet..

Siphon is like a right hand man of the guys, he is very loyal and is also like family.. if some one really knows everything, it should be Siphon.. if he is smiling and relaxed that meant nothing was wrong..

but still the girls were wondering how is it that they would be left behind, then told to come afterwards..

but it all made sense when Neo mentioned surprise and Siphon showed up..

he was very neatly dressed...

after a very long flight, they arrived..

firstly they were taken to some house and there every girl was refreshed..

they let them shower, change and also had other helpers putting make up on them..

after the whole make over and refreshing moment..

they were taken by a car and drove to the house..

it was dark.. they left pretty early but then, the flight was long..

Ntando: i swear i am nervous...

Neo: i miss Quinton already... i wonder why we couldnt bring him...

Ntando: yah, i miss Pinky and Sbu.. but they have school, that's why they couldnt come..

Boi: and i miss Siya and Dephney..

Bontle: Sandra, we miss us..

the girls laughed..

Sandra: yah.. we miss us...

after a while, they arrived..

the girls were tired, but because of curiosity and excitement they didnt mind going through all this..

they arrived and they walked out the car..

they were lead outside were the guys were standing next to a huge table..

Boi: there's food...



the girls laughed a little while also surprised..

Luu: all you notice is food??

Boi: dont blame me, i am hungry...

the guys laughed..

the girls went closer and the guys lead their own girl to sit..

after sitting down they started eating..

they started talking and talking about the big surprise..

the girls thought the dinner was the big reveal.. they were a bit disappointed but also not because it was really romantic...

after eating and laughing and talking...

Joe stood up...

Joe: its time..

the girls looked at Joe.. Joe made a whistle and a small group of men came together while playing a nice song using violins and saxophones..

the girls were flattered..

5 guys came to the guy with huge bunch of flowers...

each girl received a bunch...

as the girls were blushing and being emotional. each guy took their girls hand and took them to a private place..

and in their private place and space, each guy proposed..

and the answer was YES..

the girls were emotional and even cried..

of cause each girl didnt know that all the girls was being proposed to, each girl thought it was her moment..

after the proposing period and all of them agree.. each couple had their quality time together..

.

**\*Months later\***

**WEDDING!! WEDDING!! WEDDING!! WEDDING!!**

the first Friday of the month, Joe and Bontle got married. on the second Friday of the month, Luu and Boi got married. on the Third Friday of the month, Luba and Ntando got married. on the fourth Friday of the month Khutso and Sandra got married. and on the last Friday of the month, Saint and Neo got married and that's how the month of October was the most special month for the gang, because they all got married on that month on the same year...

talk about squad goals..

after the wedding each couple went to their honeymoon and from there they had the best time as a couple and as a family..

of cause life doesnt get rosy.

there are fights, misunderstandings and all that, but... love and loyalty is what holds them together..

not only as a love, but also as a friendship..

the gang continued to have threats, but together they stood against their enemies..

THE END

(i am sorry i couldnt give you guys a full wedding insert, i am really sorry)...

Thank you all for your love and support for this book.. love you all..

---

.

i closed the book and put it on the drawer.. " mxm, the writer didnt even give us the detailed wedding part, but then, i must say, it was a good story.."

i sighed and went to get water in the kitchen..

i switched the lights on, got a glass and got water from the tap..

Voice: i guess you not sleeping because you were busy reading that book of yours??

i turned and it was my roommate

Me: well i have an excuse for not sleeping, do you??

Him: i just couldnt sleep.. i dont know why because i am not in love..

Me: true..

i finished off the water in my glass.

Him: back to reading?? wont you feel sleepy during classes??

Me: i already finished it..

Him: really?? now tell me, was it worth it?

Me: well, its the first book i ever read in my life, and i finished it, that means it was worth it..

Him: wow.. that makes me want to read it..

Me: want me to borrow you??

Him: no thank you, just tell me what happened??

Me: well, it all started with Lubanzi and Boitumelo through them a tight 5 guy squad was created, then a 5 girl squad was created then a dangerous gang was formed..

Him: i am talking about the romance in it..

Me: it would have been very nice if it was a Mafia lady falling in love with a non Mafia guy. that would be great..

Him: i doubt that would be possible.. its always better when the guy is the Mafia..

Me: well, just saying... but i enjoyed the book.. maybe i could read more books by the author, she seems to have a good writing style..

Him: i think i am about to fall asleep listening to you and books..

Me: isn't that a good thing since you couldnt sleep??

i left him there and walked to my room..

me: dont forget to switch off the lights..

i locked the door and laid on my bed..

"their love life's are so great, unlike us who have to show richness to get a girl, but again, its all good, i just have to focus on growing in life and the rest will be easy. if there is a girl out there, i will meet her somehow, just like Lubanzi met Boi. but i liked Luba and Ntando more.. maybe its because i like innocent girls.."

i smiled and just closed my eyes..